

# The Police State Road Map 2004

Michael Nield

# The Police State Road Map 2004

Michael Nield

Copyright © by Michael Nield 2004

All rights Reserved.

Permission granted to reproduce for personal and educational use only. Commercial copying, hiring, lending is prohibited

## Contents

### Part 1 THREE HUNDRED TRILLION DOLLARS AND COUNTING

#### Chapter 1 MONEY 9

- 1.1 The Money Magicians
- 1.2 The Banking Cartel

#### Chapter 2 THE GREAT TRUST 12

- 2.1 The Military-Industrial Complex
- 2.2 Five Monopolies
- 2.3 Who Owns the Stock?
- 2.4 Who Owns the Media?

#### Chapter 3 THE GREAT TRUST AND WESTERN FOREIGN POLICY 19

- 3.1 International Relations Policy Groups
- 3.2 Tax Exempt Foundations and Charity Funding
- 3.3 The IMF and World Bank
- 3.4 Control over Western Governments

#### Chapter 4 COMMUNISM AND FASCISM 24

- 4.1 The Heart of the Issue: Power and Property Rights
- 4.2 Lessons From History

#### Chapter 5 LESSER DEVELOPED COUNTRIES 29

- 5.1 Empowering Third World Governments
- 5.2 The Sell Off

#### Chapter 6 PRIVATIZATION IN THE WEST 33

- 6.1 Public Private Partnership
- 6.2 The Policy Comes from the Top

### Part 2 THE ART OF KILLING QUIETLY

#### Chapter 7 THE ECONOMY 37

- 7.1 The Function of Poverty
- 7.2 Monetary and Fiscal Policy
- 7.3 Free Trade Agreements
- 7.4 Open Borders
- 7.5 The Environmental Movement
- 7.6 War as a Means of Planned Waste

7.7 Criminalizing Society

7.8 Disease

Chapter 8 THE NEW POLITICAL SYSTEM 63

8.1 The Future of Democracy

8.2 Banning Opposition to World Government

8.3 Creating Regional Governments

8.4 World Government or World War Three

Chapter 9 THE WAR ON TERROR 72

9.1 CIA/MI6/Mossad/ISI: The Global Terrorist Network

9.2 Proliferating Weapons of Mass Destruction

Chapter 10 MARTIAL LAW 78

10.1 Martial Law Legislation

10.2 Foreign Troops

10.3 Gun Confiscation

Chapter 11 THE LEGAL APPARATUS OF TOTALITARIANISM 86

11.1 UK Mental Health Laws

11.2 Abolition of Juries and Arbitrary Detention

11.3 Expanding the Definition of 'Terrorism'

11.4 Surveillance Legislation

11.5 The Ruling Class Above the Law

Chapter 12 THE TECHNOLOGICAL APPARATUS OF TOTALITARIANISM 97

12.1 ID Cards and Biometric Identification

12.2 Computer Databases

12.3 DNA Databases

12.4 Implantable Microchips

12.5 Radio Frequency Identification

12.6 Car and Mobile Phone Tracking

12.7 Surveillance Cameras

12.8 Black Budget Funding

Chapter 13 RELIGION AND THE FAMILY 110

13.1 Elitism and the New Age Religion

13.2 Caught in the Act at Bohemian Grove

13.3 Targeting the Young

13.4 Banning Monotheism

13.5 Enforcing Love of Big Brother

13.6 Sexual Abuse

- 14.1 The Population Control Agenda
- 14.2 The Art of Killing Quietly
  - 2.1 Environmentalism
- 2.2 Public Health Policy and Western Medicine
  - 2.3 Germ Warfare: HIV/AIDS
  - 2.4 Junk Food
  - 2.5 Fluoride
- 2.6 Forced Abortion and Sterilization
  - 2.7 GM Crops
- 2.8 Weather Modification Technology
  - 2.9 Nanotechnology
- 14.3 The Socio-Economic Agenda
- 14.4 The Mind Control Agenda
- 14.5 Eugenics: The Final Solution

Conclusion 148

# PREFACE

## MOTIVES AND METHODS

The New World Order is a clear, present and unparalleled danger to humanity. This book is an aid to *action*, summarizing all the major themes of the New World Order as they have unfolded in the U.K., Europe and America. It aims to leave the uninitiated reader, be they rich or poor and wherever they may live, in no doubt that 1. there is a New World Order; 2. that they have an immediate vested interest in opposing it; and 3. that they better start taking action within months not years.

About three years ago after personal experience with the public healthcare system I became open to the idea that the government and the media might not tell the public the whole truth - at least some of the the time. I became an avid listener to internet talk radio - mainly on the Genesis Communications Network - and after checking carefully the relevant sources concluded that the world's power brokers have very unpleasant plans for all of us.

Some of these talk radio shows have websites on which relevant news stories and articles are posted, making the job of researchers relatively easy. Many people believe that any information posted on the internet is unreliable because it has not been edited. In fact most mainstream media outlets from the *New York Times* to London's *Financial Times* have an internet version of their publications which are as stringently controlled as the paper version. If you are reading the internet version of this book you will see that the majority of the citations are from the internet versions of mainstream newspapers and newswires. You will therefore be able to evaluate the accuracy of this work with the click of a mouse in most cases. In this regard I owe a debt of gratitude to the webmasters of www.infowars.com and www.propagandamatrix.com . I believe humanity in general is indebted to these talk shows and websites in particular - although there are many other fine researchers and journalists - for sourcing the news that shines a spotlight on the New World Order. Their websites receive millions of 'hits' a month for this reason.

The light of truth is the only effective challenge to the New World Order. However, if it is possible to perceive the New World Order from mainstream news sources then surely everyone would be aware of it? In fact, most relevant articles are spread out over many different publications in many different countries and rarely make the headlines. It is the *fragmentation* of relevant N.W.O. news which prevents people from obtaining enough pieces of the puzzle to see the agenda unfolding. The job of N.W.O. researchers is to be detectives and collect these fragments and assemble them in their correct relative positions. The problem is more often that too many fragments lead to information overload. I have tried to filter only enough information to assemble the N.W.O 's skeleton and major muscle groups - you can add the other part of the anatomy through your own research.

However the editors of the mainstream media do censor highly significant news items, news analysis and historical background to current affairs. Where this is the case, I have used books, articles and documents from other sources, some of which are available on the internet.

## MAJOR THEMES

The N.W.O. has been described as a 'global fascist state', ' high-tech feudalism', and an 'Orwellian nightmare'. In a word N.W.O is *dictatorship*. It is the logical manifestation of the age-old desire of powerful people to increase their power over the rest of us. However that desire is not motivated only by greed and selfishness - this would not account for the long range planning behind the N.W.O which is at least a century old and transcends generations. Just as some people believe in

God, or in freedom or in a moral code, others believe in *power*. It is hard for the average Westerner to appreciate that people at the top of our democratic political and financial power structures see the world very differently to us. N.W.O. planners believe that the world would be a better place for the existence of a small ruling elite with absolute power.

George Orwell portrayed the terrifying consequences of absolute power in his last book *1984*, published in 1949. Two decades after the novel was set, we are witnessing the fulfilment of his nightmarish vision. A recent BBC 2 documentary on Orwell's life, *George Orwell: A Life in Pictures*, broadcast in June 2003, concluded with Orwell's thoughts on *1984* just before he died. Asked whether he believed that tyranny could happen in a democratic country like Britain, he said yes, tyranny can happen anywhere - it's down to us to prevent it.

This book is in two parts. Part 1 examines financial issues, starting by describing how a small group of the financial elite in the U.K., Europe and America formed a cartel which now controls (U.S.)\$300 trillion of assets. The end game is to place all property and the levers of political power in the hands of the financial elite. Part 2 describes the structure of the global fascist state, beginning with the destruction of the world's middle class. Chapter 8 describes how a United Nations global government will be enforced through legislation and also posed as the saviour to a global crisis created by the 'War on Terror'. Enter the central role of Machiavellian politics, or in a newly coined phrase, 'problem-reaction-solution' in chapter 9. The elite create enemies and blow things up in order to justify the 'War on Terror', global government and all the martial law and police state apparatus summarized in chapters 10, 11 and 12. Chapter 12 develops the idea introduced in chapter 7 that high-tech surveillance technology will play a key role in replacing the free-market economy with a repressive coercion economy. Chapter 13 describes how the elite are destroying the competing powers of God and the family just like the Marxists did. Finally, saving the worst until last, the ultimate prize of absolute power in chapter 14: Biological control for de-humanization.

## CHANGING OUR COURSE

At this late stage there aren't many options. Taking a long cruise up de-nial or heading for the hills is not going save you - or me. We need to apply maximum reverse thrust to public policy making, we need to ignite all retro-burners of public opinion, we need to put our spaceship Earth into warp speed pointing away from gravitational pull of the Death Star. Generally this involves pursuing policies which diffuse power rather than concentrate it. History shows that unaccountable power at the centre is lethal.

Trying to influence people in key positions remains important: Politicians, police, military, judiciary, journalists, doctors, scientists, religious leaders, teachers, business leaders and civic leaders. A handful will know what the N.W.O plan is and are going right along with it. The vast majority will be mis-informed or completely ignorant. In any battle it is vital to know what your enemy's strategy is. You need a broad knowledge of the N.W.O agenda to understand how the small parts fit together and see those parts for what they really are. This is where books like this one come in. We need to inform as many people as possible of the *big picture* so that they can be more effective in fighting their corner and not be compartmentalized and manipulated by the elite. Well intentioned and intelligent people often assist the N.W.O agenda only because they are completely ignorant of it. By focusing on their limited endeavours, they do not perceive the grand design or the fact that they are digging their own grave. The false left-right political spectrum poses the idea that there is a battle between the monopoly capitalists and the government. In fact, the government and the monopoly capitalists teamed up long ago in the battle against the rest of us.

It's going to take millions of people across the world to turn this ship around but fortunately substantial progress has already been made. Thanks to talk radio and the internet millions of people around the world are already awake. The strategy is two-fold. Firstly, increase the number of

dissenting voices and secondly, focus this wave of popular pressure on decision makers. Passive non-compliance can be used to force their hand. For example, in 2002, the U.S. government made plans to vaccinate the entire population against smallpox but because the doctors and nurses knew how dangerous the vaccine was, they went against government policy and refused to take it and the whole programme was shelved. In another case, internal company documents revealed that the plan to introduce Radio Frequency Identification of every product sold was relying on consumer apathy. The planners knew that the vast majority of the public hated the idea but would accept it if the mainstream media emphasized it's inevitability. Brain-washing also explains why every year millions of American parents blindly follow the official public health guidance for childhood vaccination schedules with the result that one in eight American children are *deliberately* brain damaged and dumbed-down due to the mercury in the vaccines. Get educated and don't go along with it. You still have a choice in many instances.

The best tools in the information war are certain talk radio shows which broadcast over the internet as well as on AM/FM/SW. The first one to listen to is the hugely popular *Alex Jones Show*. Go to [www.infowars.com](http://www.infowars.com) and you can listen free Monday-Friday. Every show is an on-target, brutally honest discussion of N.W.O. and analyzes the mainstream news. Alex Jones has produced numerous documentary films which have a 90% success rate of waking up those who see them. If you live in America get them and make copies because they are having a big effect . The best book on government sponsored terrorism, *Order Out of Chaos* by British author Paul J. Watson, is also published by Alex Jones. Other important broadcasts are Joyce Riley and Dave Von Kleist's *The Power Hour* [www.thepowerhour.com](http://www.thepowerhour.com) and Dr Stanley Monteith's *Radio Liberty* [www.radioliberty.com](http://www.radioliberty.com).

Secondly there are three websites which publish a round up of all the mainstream news articles on the N.W.O each day. These are [www.infowars.com](http://www.infowars.com), [www.prisonplanet.com](http://www.prisonplanet.com) and [www.propagandamatrix.com](http://www.propagandamatrix.com)

Thirdly, you are encouraged to download, print and disseminate this book without amendment for non-profit educational purposes only.

Finally, the elite are preparing to turn up the heat and you need to be personally prepared for martial law if you live in the U.S. or U.K, possibly before the end of 2004. All the signals indicate that the U.S. is in for the roughest ride in the early stages as the muscle of it's superpower status is carved off it's skeleton. Americans should stock up on food, water and tradeable commodities and self-defence strategies should be considered.

One last thought before we enter the maelstrom: Freedom comes with a price tag but slavery does not.

Michael Nield  
January 2004

Part 1

Three Hundred Trillion Dollars and Counting

## Chapter 1

# MONEY

The Western money monopoly is the central pillar of the New World Order monolith. The ownership and control of commercial activity by a few British, European and American families has created the necessary concentration of financial power to manipulate public policy at all levels through co-option of politicians, policy institutes, charities educational establishments and media outlets. Whilst there are some witting participants in the New World Order plan at the lower levels, most contributors are compartmentalized 'Manchurian Candidates' who believe they are doing good. Mass manipulation is the supreme application of money power since humanity would not knowingly build a prison for itself and hand the key over to a small ruling elite. To understand our current predicament, it is first necessary to examine who has the money and where they got it from.

### 1.1 THE MONEY MAGICIANS

I am afraid that the ordinary citizen will not like to be told that the banks can and do create money...  
And they who control the credit of the nation direct the policy of Governments and hold in the hollow of their hands the destiny of the people.  
-Reginald McKenna speaking to stockholders as Chairman of the Board of Midland Bank in January 1924.(1)

G. Edward Griffin's book *The Creature from Jekyll Island* is the source for the following explanation.(2) It is a benchmark publication on the subject of banking and the New World Order.

Western banks create money through a fractional-reserve lending system. Central banks lend money to governments to make up for the deficit in taxation receipts. The banks print money out of nothing and receive interest bearing government bonds in return. These bonds are called "securities" because they are backed by the full credit and integrity of taxpayers who pay back the loans through taxation.

Eventually every pound or dollar borrowed passes through the current accounts and savings accounts operated by commercial banks. The bank owner beams at the sight of this. He is beaming so profoundly and impishly you'd think he'd discovered the goose that laid the golden egg. That's because he *has* discovered the goose that lays the golden egg. Under the rules of fractional-reserve banking, for the purpose of lending money, he is allowed to print nine more pounds or dollars than he holds on deposit, or what ever ratio the central bank decides. He pays savers a modest rate of interest and charges borrowers a much higher rate on up to ten times the amount. His only costs are his buildings, employees and book-keeping. The only risk he takes is an accounting risk if too many loans go into default at once. Commercial banks can also borrow money directly from the central banks if their reserves or profits are running low.

Looking for the equity in this system is fruitless; it is a shameless fleecing of the public. Every penny and cent in circulation requires interest payment to the money powers because money *is* debt. Hundreds of billions of dollars world-wide are paid in interest every year to men who did not work for that money, did not shovel a spade of dirt for that money, did not create anything to earn that money, did not risk their homes to create that money; they did nothing except open a bank to print that money out of nothing.

A frequently asked question is, 'where does the money come from to pay the interest on the loan?' Quite simply there is none. That money is never printed. You service interest payments the way men serviced their tenancy obligations in the Middle Ages. You service the debt through your labour. It's a game of musical chairs whereby the money keeps on circulating between creditors and

debtors. The profits from the banks are used by their shareholders to buy goods and services. This enables you to earn the money to pay back the capital and the interest. If the game of musical chairs ever stopped there wouldn't be enough money in circulation to repay a penny or cent of interest. But the game is designed to go on forever.

## 1.2 THE BANKING CARTEL

The monopoly underlying all other monopolies is the banking cartel. The wealth of the Rothschild dynasty in the nineteenth century was legendary. In building the mightiest private bank the world has ever seen, the Rothschilds amassed the largest private fortune in the history of capitalism. The world gold price is still fixed daily in the Rothschild offices in London. Before World War I, potential competitors on Wall Street, which included European banking houses, decided that they could reduce competition from the provincial banks and achieve higher profits if only they had a functional central bank like those in Europe and cooperated in printing America's money.<sup>(3)</sup> A central bank is a private cartel enforced by the police power of government. Created in 1913, the Federal Reserve 'System' was designed to benefit the most powerful New York banks, halting the loss of business to the hundreds of smaller banks in the southern and western states. The system appeared to distribute power equally between the twelve regional branches but in reality, it gave power to the New York branch controlled by The Money Trust on Wall Street.<sup>(4)</sup> The Jekyll Island Plan for the Federal Reserve Act was drawn up by the five biggest banking houses in Europe and America: Rothschild, Rockefeller, Morgan, Warburg and Kuhn Loeb.<sup>(5)</sup> Its chief architect was Paul Warburg of the German and Swiss banking house who moved to America only nine years earlier. He brought with him all the experience of European central banking. His brother Max Warburg was financial adviser to the Kaiser and later Director of Germany's central bank The Reichsbank.<sup>(6)</sup> Paul Warburg's Wall Street banking operation was a partnership with the Rothschilds in Kuhn Loeb and Co. After working together to create the 'Fed', the members of the cartel devised the bankers acceptance market which powered up their newly created money printing press. Through the 1920s the bankers acceptance market created over half of all the money printed by the Fed.<sup>(7)</sup>

Since this time, the agents of the private commercial banks who sit on the boards of the central banks throughout the world, work together to formulate international monetary policy. In 1966 Bill Clinton's mentor at Georgetown University, Professor Carroll Quigley, described the system in his book *Tragedy and Hope*: <sup>(8)</sup>

The substantive financial powers of the world were in the hands of these investment bankers... who remained largely behind the scenes in their own unincorporated private banks. These formed a system of international co-operation and national dominance which was more private, more powerful and more secret than that of their agents in the central banks... In addition to these pragmatic goals, the powers of financial capitalism had another far reaching aim, nothing less than to create a world system of financial control in private hands able to dominate the political system of each country and the economy of the world as a whole. This system was to be controlled in a feudalistic fashion by the central banks of the world acting in concert, by secret agreements arrived at infrequent private meetings and conferences. The apex of this system was to be the Bank for International Settlements in Basle, Switzerland, a private bank owned and controlled by the world's central banks which were themselves private corporations...

This international nature of the cartel was evidenced during the 1920s when the Governor of the New York Federal Reserve Bank, Benjamin Strong, worked with Montague Norman, the Governor of the Bank of England, to assist the economy of Great Britain at the expense of American investors. Increasing the U.S. money supply contributed to a massive speculative boom in the stock market and the Wall Street Crash in 1929.<sup>(9)</sup> Woodrow Wilson was the U.S. President when the Fed was created. In his book *The New Freedom* he commented on the centralization of banking power:

Since I entered politics, I have chiefly had men's views confided to me privately. Some of the biggest men in the United States, in the field of commerce and manufacturing are afraid of somebody, afraid of something. They know that there is a power somewhere so organized, so subtle, so watchful, so interlocking, so complete, so pervasive that they had better not speak above their breath when they speak in condemnation of it.(10)

The Rothschilds do not seek publicity but in July 2003 it was revealed in the mainstream news that the Rothschild international investment banking group is controlled by a parent company Rothschild Continuation Holdings A.G., in Switzerland. Far from being competing factions, the English and French Rothschilds have worked out a deal merging control of their respective banking houses by forming a new holding company, Concordia B.V..(11) It is these family run private banks which continue to coordinate central bank policy. On 28 June 1998, *The Washington Post* published an article about the Bank for International Settlements describing how "this economic cabal.... this secretive group... the financial powers who control the world's supply of money" shape the world's economy.(12)

## Chapter 1 End Notes

1. Carroll Quigley, *Tragedy and Hope: A History of the World in Our Time*, The Macmillian Company, New York, 1966, p.325
2. G. Edward Griffin, *The Creature from Jekyll Island*, American Media, Fourth Edition, 2002,
3. Ibid., p.437
4. Ibid., p.473
5. Ibid., p.12
6. Ibid., p.18
7. Ibid., p.482
8. Quigley, op cit., pp. 324, 326-327
9. Griffin op cit., pp. 474-475
10. *Globalization*, Robert Gaylon Ross Sr. See <http://www.4rie.com/index.html#Anchor-51540>
11. *Rothschilds Continuation Holdings AG: Restructuring*, Clarinet News, 9 July 2003. See [http://quickstart.clari.net/qs\\_se/webnews/wed/de/Brothschilds-continuation.R-J1\\_D19.html](http://quickstart.clari.net/qs_se/webnews/wed/de/Brothschilds-continuation.R-J1_D19.html)
12. Dr. Stanley Monteith, *The Brotherhood of Darkness*, Hearthstone Publishing, 2000, p.33. See <http://www.radioliberty.com>

## Chapter 2

# THE GREAT TRUST

In 1888, Edward Bellamy wrote a book entitled *Looking Backward: 2000-1887* in which he predicted the future exactly as it happened:

The nation... organized as the one great business corporation in which all other corporations were absorbed; it became the one capitalist in the place of all other capitalists... the final monopoly in which all previous and lesser monopolies were swallowed up... The epoch of trusts had ended in The Great Trust.<sup>(1)</sup>

## 2.1 THE MILITARY-INDUSTRIAL COMPLEX

The bankers have invested their vast fortunes in every branch of commerce, cementing monopolies with interlocking shareholdings and directorships. In John D. Rockefeller's immortal phrase "competition is a sin." The establishment of the European-American petrochemical cartel was achieved in 1929 with the marriage of Germany's I.G. Farben to Britain's I.C.I. and Shell Oil and America's Standard Oil and DuPont.<sup>(2)</sup> The cartel was formed after I.G. Farben discovered how to make petroleum out of coal. I.G. agreed not to enter the petroleum market so long as Standard Oil did not enter the chemical industry unless as a partner with I.G. By the beginning of WWII, I.G. had become the largest industrial enterprise in Europe, the largest chemical company in the world and part of the most powerful cartel in history. Besides the companies mentioned above I.G. had cartel agreements with 2000 companies around the world including Ford Motor Co, Alcoa, General Motors, Texaco, Proctor and Gamble and virtually every enterprise that involved chemicals. Regarding the Rockefeller connection, Hermann Schmitz, president of Bayer A.G and I.G. Farben during WWII, who also largely directed the Deutsche Bank, held a substantial amount of stock in Standard Oil of New Jersey.<sup>(3)</sup> G. Edward Griffin's investigation into the cancer industry found that the cartel agreement signed between Standard and I.G. on 9 November 1929 involved the exchange of some of I.G.'s patent rights over the coal-hydrogenation process for \$30,000,000 of Standard's stock. The Rockefeller group concealed it's I.G. holdings in false fronts and dummy accounts and when I.G.'s vast holdings were finally sold in 1962 it was the dominant force in carrying out the transaction.<sup>(4)</sup> Paul Warburg, another founding member of the Wall St. banking cartel, was also a director of several I.G. subsidiaries.<sup>(5)</sup>

A cartel is a grouping of companies that are bound together by contracts or agreements designed to promote inter-company cooperation and thereby reduce competition between them. Some of these agreements may deal with harmless subjects such as industry standards and nomenclature. But most of them involve the exchange of patent rights, the dividing of regional markets, the setting of prices, and agreements not to enter into product competition within specific categories.<sup>(6)</sup> In 1937, *Fortune* magazine editorialized:

By and large, the chemical industry has regulated itself in a manner that would please even a Soviet Commissar... The industry...is... the practitioner of one definite sort of planned economy.

In 1973, the United States Tariff Commission observed:

In the largest and most sophisticated multinational corporations, planning and subsequent monitoring of plan fulfillment have reached a scope and level of detail that, ironically, resemble more than superficially the national planning procedures of Communist countries.

Far from the money powers fighting for free-markets and against government regulation, the exact opposite is true. Giant cartels use government regulation and anti-trust laws to break up smaller cartels or to prevent competitors entering into the market. As shown in chapter 7, the cartels also need big government to directly restrict consumer choice, enabling the elite to control the population. This is how real money becomes real power. Monopoly capitalists promote socialism/collectivism because it increases their wealth and power. One of the main themes of this book is that socialism/collectivism is the necessary tool of fascism.

## 2.2 FIVE MONOPOLIES

The corporate monopolies over food, water, energy, medicine and information are just some manifestations of The Great Trust which controls the world today.

The explosive growth of three private water utility companies in the last 10 years raises fears that mankind may be losing control of its most vital resource to a handful of monopolistic corporations. In Europe and North America, analysts predict that within the next 15 years these companies will control 65 percent to 75 percent of what are now public waterworks. The companies have worked closely with the World Bank and other international financial institutions to gain a foothold on every continent. A yearlong investigation by the International Consortium of Investigative Journalists (ICIJ), a project of the Center for Public Integrity,<sup>(7)</sup> found that world's three largest water companies - France's Suez and Vivendi Environnement and British-based Thames Water owned by Germany's RWE AG - have since 1990, expanded into every region of the world. Three other companies, Saur of France, and United Utilities of England working in conjunction with Bechtel of the United States, have also successfully secured major international drinking water contracts. But their size pales in comparison to that of the big three. The water companies are chasing a business with potential annual revenue estimated at anywhere from \$400 billion to \$3 trillion.<sup>(8)</sup>

In 2002, the American retailer Walmaart was the biggest company in the world, with turnover of \$219 billion ahead of Exxon at \$191 billion and General Motors at \$177 billion. Five retailers- Walmaart, Safeway, Kroger, Albertson's and Ahold- take 33% of American grocery sales.<sup>(9)</sup> In the U.K. there is even more consolidation: 60-75% of groceries are purchased in the top 5 supermarkets.<sup>(10)</sup>

The oil industry is dominated by five companies: ( In order of size) ExxonMobil, Royal Dutch-Shell, British Petroleum-Amoco, Chevron-Texaco, and TotalFinaElf. Interestingly the recent Exxon -Mobil merger reunited the two biggest chunks of John D. Rockefeller's Standard Oil monopoly dismantled by the U.S. government 90 years ago. Mobil was Standard Oil of New York and Exxon was Standard Oil of New Jersey. <sup>(11)(12)</sup>

The world's drug industry is dominated by 10 companies whose total market value at the time of writing exceeded (U.S.) \$ 1.1 trillion.<sup>(13)</sup>

Rank in (U.S.) \$ billion:

Pfizer \$244

Johnson and Johnson \$161

Merck \$124

GlaxoSmithKline \$119

Novartis \$113

Amgen \$83

Roche \$ 72

AstraZeneca \$70

Eli Lilly \$ 67

Wyeth \$58

In 1985, there were 50 substantial media conglomerates in the U.S. By Year 2000 there were six: AOL Time Warner, The Walt Disney Company, Bertelsmann A. G, Viacom, News Corporation, and Vivendi Universal. Vivendi Universal is the parent company of Vivendi Environment, the water conglomerate. Recently legal rulings in Europe clearly indicate that there is more trans-Atlantic consolidation to come. The London *Financial Times* reported on 21 July 03:

The passage into law of the Communications Bill closes a turbulent chapter in the history of UK media...allowed the lifting of the bar on investments in ITV or Channel Five by non-European interests, the largest of which are US media conglomerates... the bill is, by international standards, extremely liberal on ownership but highly structured for content regulation, to be applied by Ofcom, the new media regulator. (14)

This followed a European Court of Justice ruling in favour of mergers and acquisitions. On 4 June 2002, the BBC reported that the European Court of Justice (ECJ) ruled that restrictions by some European governments on foreign ownership of privatized companies are illegal. The decision makes it more difficult for governments to block foreign investment in former state-owned firms on national interest grounds, paving the way for more cross-border takeovers and mergers. The decision has also boosted a planned overhaul of E.U. takeover law aimed at making it easier for firms to launch cross-border mergers and acquisitions. The reform is an important element of E.U. plans to create a single European market for investment services by 2005.(15)

## 2.3 WHO OWNS THE STOCK?

An article in the London *Financial Times* in February 2003 indicated why it is impossible to gain an accurate estimate of the wealth of the trillionaire banking elite. Discussing the sale of Evelyn Rothschild's stake in Rothschild Continuation Holdings, it states:

..[this] requires agreement on the valuation of privately held assets whose value has never been tested in a public market. Most of these assets are held in a complex network of tax-efficient structures around the world.(16)

Queen Elizabeth II's shareholdings remain hidden behind Bank of England Nominee accounts. *The Guardian* newspaper reported in May 2002

... the reason for the wild variations in valuations of her private wealth can be pinned on the secrecy over her portfolio of share investments. This is because her subjects have no way of knowing through a public register of interests where she, as their head of state, chooses to invest her money. Unlike the members of the Commons and now the Lords, the Queen does not have to annually declare her interests and as a result her subjects cannot question her or know about potential conflicts of interests... In fact, the Queen even has an extra mechanism to ensure that her investments remain secret - a nominee company called the Bank of England Nominees. It has been available for decades to all the world's current heads of state to allow them anonymity when buying shares. Therefore, when a company publishes a share register and the Bank of England Nominees is listed, it is not possible to gauge whether the Queen, President Bush or even Saddam Hussein is the true shareholder. (17)

By this method, the trillionaire masters of the universe remain hidden whilst *Forbes* magazine poses lower ranking billionaires like Bill Gates and Warren Buffett as the richest men in the world. Retired management consultant Gaylon Ross Sr, author of *Who's Who of the Global Elite*, has been tipped from a private source that the combined wealth of the Rockefeller family in 1998 was approximately (U.S.) \$11 trillion and the Rothschilds (U.S.) \$100 trillion.(18) However something of an insider's knowledge of the hidden wealth of the elite is contained in the article, *Will the Dollar and America Fall Down on August 19?..*" on page 1 of the 12th July 2001 issue of Russian newspaper *Pravda*(19) -still considered the establishment voice of Russia's old guard communists

who control the military and intelligence agencies. The newspaper interviewed Tatyana Koryagina, a senior research fellow in the Institute of Macroeconomic Researches subordinated to the Russian Ministry of Economic Development (Minekonom) on the subject of a recent conference concerning the fate of the U.S. economy:

**Koryagina:** The known history of civilization is merely the visible part of the iceberg. There is a shadow economy, shadow politics and also a shadow history, known to conspirologists. There are [unseen] forces acting in the world, unstoppable for [most powerful] countries and even continents.

**Pravda:** Just these forces intend to smash America on August 19?

**Koryagina:** There are international "super-state" and "super-government" groups. In accordance with tradition, the mystical and religious components play extremely important roles in human history. One must take into account the shadow economy, shadow politics and the religious component, while predicting the development of the present financial situation.

**Pravda:** Still, I don't understand what could be done to this giant country [the U.S.], whose budget is calculated in the trillions of dollars.

**Koryagina:** It is possible to do anything to the U.S... whose total debt has reached \$26 trillion. Generally, the Western economy is at the boiling point now. Shadow financial activities of \$300 trillion are hanging over the planet. At any moment, they could fall on any stock exchange and cause panic and crash. The recent crisis in Southeast Asia, which touched Russia, was a rehearsal.

So here is sufficient indication: (U.S) \$300 trillion of wealth is secretly controlled by an unspecified cabal of the world's richest families. The power of Rothschild family was evidenced on 24 September 2002 when a helicopter touched down on the lawn of Waddesdon Manor their ancestral home in Buckinghamshire, England. Out of the helicopter strode Warren Buffet - touted as the second richest man in the world but really a lower ranking player - and Arnold Schwarzenegger, candidate for the Governorship of California. Also in attendance at this two day meeting of the world's most powerful businessmen and financiers hosted by Jacob Rothschild were James Wolfensohn, president of the World Bank and Nicky Oppenheimer, chairman of De Beers. Arnold went on to secure the governorship of one of the biggest economies on the planet a year later. That he should be initiated into the ruling class in the Rothschilds' English country manor suggests that the centre of gravity of the three hundred trillion dollar cartel is in the U.K. and Europe not the U.S.

(20)

## 2.4 WHO OWNS THE MEDIA?

The elite realized long ago how important it was to control public opinion using the mainstream media. The New World Order plan would collapse if for one day the mainstream media *put the pieces together* and told the *whole truth*. As this book proves, there are lots of stories exposing fragments of the N.W.O in the mainstream media. However they dispersed between many different publications in many different countries so unless you spend hours each day trawling the newswires on the internet, or are a regular visitor to [www.infowars.com](http://www.infowars.com) or [www.propagandamatrix.com](http://www.propagandamatrix.com), you will never obtain all the pieces of the puzzle to build the complete picture. It's only when you see the international picture that it becomes clear that events are being coordinated. By simply reporting the facts instead of analyzing them in their international and historical context, the mainstream media has not exposed the shadow government or it's agendas to the general public.

However, the editorial policies of most mainstream media outlets are most definitely controlled by the elite and their minions. Keeping stories out of the press has been just as important as putting

propaganda in, probably more so. Westerners receive relatively little news about the atrocities committed in the socialist dictatorships especially in the former Soviet Union and communist China which continue to this day. The last thing they want you to hear on the evening news is the fact that it's *our* money which has kept these regimes afloat.

In 1917 Congressman Oscar Callaway told the House that in 1915 JP Morgan interests and their subsidiary organizations purchased the editorial policies of the 25 most important newspapers in the U.S. By controlling the policy of the most important, they were able to control the general policy of the whole media. They used this power to turn public opinion in favour of entering the First World War.<sup>(21)</sup> The Rockefellers took over the Morgan empire and in the 1950's they had one of their pharmaceutical company directors and publisher of the *New York Times*, Arthur Hays Sulzberger as director of the *Associated Press*, the most important newswire in the U.S. They also owned the trend setting magazines *Time*, *Life*, *Fortune* and *Newsweek*.<sup>(22)</sup> During the 1920s, Laurance Rockefeller was a director of *The Reader's Digest*, a barometer of orthodox thinking on the cancer problem.<sup>(23)</sup> Whilst the stock holdings of the ultra rich remain largely hidden today, the power of lower order minions over the media is in plain view. The following is therefore only an *indication* of a much greater concentration of media ownership and control by the *unseen* elite. *Forbes Magazine's* recent bio of Conrad Black reads:

67% ownership in Ravelston Corp., a privately held company, gives him control of a 78% stake in Hollinger Inc., a publicly traded Canadian holding company with real estate and other investments. Hollinger, in turn, owns 32% of the equity and 73% of the voting control of Hollinger International, the Big Board media company that owns the newspapers. There is also a hefty dose of debt financing in this chain. Thus does Black, with a mere \$13 million of his own equity money in the till, control \$2 billion in media assets. The assets are impressive: Black's 129 newspapers include the Chicago Sun-Times, the fifth-largest paper in the U.S.; the Jerusalem Post, with a circulation of 110,000; and the London Daily Telegraph, which has 40% of the market for national broadsheet newspapers in the U.K...Directors include such illuminati as Henry Kissinger; former Illinois Governor James R. Thompson; financier Henry Kravis' wife, Marie-Josée Kravis; former ambassador to Germany Richard Burt; and Richard Perle, the controversial member of the Defense Policy Board." <sup>(24)</sup>

Forbes ranks two media billionaires, Silvio Berlusconi and Rupert Murdoch, at numbers 3 and 4 in the world in terms of power and influence even though their wealth is ranked 45 and 54 respectively. Italy's prime minister owes much of his influence to Fininvest, his investment firm that owns 49% of Mediaset, Italy's largest television network. He also has interests in banking, insurance and publishing.<sup>(25)</sup> Murdoch's media empire includes NewsCorporation and its U.K. subsidiary News International, British Sky Broadcasting Group, Sky Global Networks Inc. and Fox Entertainment Group. Besides T.V network and newspapers, this group also owns the publisher HarperCollins.<sup>(26)(27)</sup> Two sisters Anne and Barbara Cox own 98% of Cox Enterprises which controls 17 daily newspapers (including flagship Atlanta Journal-Constitution), 15 TV stations, 78 radio stations, cable systems (6.5 million users). Their personal wealth is estimated to be \$11 billion each.<sup>(28)</sup> Two thirds of Viacom's voting stock is controlled by Sumner Redstone whose personal wealth is estimated at \$9.7 billion.<sup>(29)</sup> Viacom now owns CBS, Infinity Broadcasting, Paramount, Nickelodeon, MTV and Blockbuster. In 1980 Ted Turner launched America's first 24 hr cable news service, CNN. Turner Broadcasting Systems was bought by Time Warner in 1996 but Turner remains Time Warner's largest individual shareholder (only 1% at June 2003) and sits on its board.  
(30)

## Chapter 2 End Notes

1. Dr. Stanley Monteith, *The Brotherhood of Darkness*, Hearthstone Publishing, 2000, p.15

2. G. Edward Griffin, *World Without Cancer: The Story of Vitamin B17*, American Media, second edition 1997, p.183
3. Manning P, *Martin Bormann: Nazi in Exile*. Secaucus, NJ: Lyle Stuart, 1981, pp. 29, 56, 69, 116-17; 134-35. see article by Dr Leonard Horowitz at [http://www.lightstreamers.com/horowitz/Solving\\_The\\_Anthrax.html](http://www.lightstreamers.com/horowitz/Solving_The_Anthrax.html)
4. G. Edward Griffin, op cit.,p.236
5. G. Edward Griffin, *The Creature from Jekyll Island*, American Media, Fourth Edition, 2002, p.482 and Antony C. Sutton, *Wall Street and the Rise of Hitler*, CSG and Associates, 1976 p.164
6. Griffin, *World Without Cancer*, pp.187-189
7. International Consortium of Investigative Journalists (ICIJ),*The Water Barons*, a report for The Center for Public Integrity, 2003. See <http://www.icij.org/water/default.aspx>
8. Bill Marsden, *Cholera and The Age of The Water Barons*, The Center for Public Integrity, 2003. See <http://www.icij.org/water/report.aspx?sid=ch&rid=44&aid=44>
9. *Impact of Wal-Mart on Retail Consolidation and Standardization*, Infosys Technologies Ltd. See [http://www.infosys.com/knowledge\\_capital/thought-papers/WalMart\\_Impact\\_on\\_Retail-Consolidation.pdf](http://www.infosys.com/knowledge_capital/thought-papers/WalMart_Impact_on_Retail-Consolidation.pdf)
10. *What's Wrong With Supermarkets?* CorporateWatch. See [http://www.corporatewatch.org.uk/pages/whats\\_wrong\\_suprmkts.htm](http://www.corporatewatch.org.uk/pages/whats_wrong_suprmkts.htm)
11. James A. Paul, *Iraq: the Struggle for Oil* , Global Policy Forum, August, 2002 (revised December, 2002). See <http://www.globalpolicy.org/security/oil/2002/08jim.htm#4>
12. *Jobs slashed at new oil colossus*, BBC news, London, 1 December 1998. See [http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/business/the\\_company\\_file/222402.stm](http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/business/the_company_file/222402.stm)
13. *The 2003 Global Scoreboard*, BusinessWeek Online, November 2003. See [http://bwnt.businessweek.com/global\\_1000/2003/index.asp?sortCol=ind\\_code&sortOrder=ASC&pageNum=19&resultNum=25&country=](http://bwnt.businessweek.com/global_1000/2003/index.asp?sortCol=ind_code&sortOrder=ASC&pageNum=19&resultNum=25&country=)
14. *The United States of Television*, Global Policy Forum. See <http://www.globalpolicy.org/soecon/tncs/mergers/0721tv.htm>
15. *EU Court Boosts Foreign Mergers*, Global Policy Forum. See <http://www.globalpolicy.org/soecon/tncs/mergers/eucourtmerger.htm>
16. *French Rothschild is set to take helm in London*, Charles Pretzlik, Banking Editor, *The Financial Times*, London, 10 February 2003.
17. *Horses, stamps, cars - and an invisible portfolio*, *The Guardian*, London, 30 May 2002. See <http://www.guardian.co.uk/jubilee/story/0,11550,724327,00.html>
18. Robert Gaylon Ross Sr. See <http://www.4rie.com/index.html#Anchor-51540>
19. Dr. Alexandr Nemets, *Expert: Russia Knew in Advance, Encouraged Citizens to Cash Out Dollars*, Newsmax.com, 17 Sept. 2001. See <http://www.newsmax.com/archives/articles/2001/9/16/103951.shtml>
20. *Arnold and Buffett's Loaded Elephant Gun? Buffett's Back with the Terminator!*, Reuters 24 Sept. 2002 . See copy at [http://www.infowars.com/print/nwo/schwartz\\_roths.htm](http://www.infowars.com/print/nwo/schwartz_roths.htm)

21. Monteith, op cit., p.31
22. Hans Ruesch, *The Drug Story*. See [http://www.tetrahedron.org/articles/new\\_world\\_order/Rockefeller\\_Drug\\_Censor\\_Empire.html](http://www.tetrahedron.org/articles/new_world_order/Rockefeller_Drug_Censor_Empire.html)
23. Dr Leonard G. Horowitz, *Death In The Air*, Tetrahedron Publishing Group, 2001 p.364. See <http://www.tetrahedron.org/index.html>
24. Robert Lenzner, *Press Lord Pressed*, *Forbes Magazine*, 26 May 2003. See <http://www.forbes.com/forbes/2003/0526/052.html>
25. *The 10 Most Powerful Billionaires*, *Forbes Magazine*, 17 March 2003. See [http://www.forbes.com/free\\_forbes/2003/0317/115.html](http://www.forbes.com/free_forbes/2003/0317/115.html)
26. *Keith Rupert Murdoch*, tearsheet, *Forbes Magazine*, November 2003. See <http://www.forbes.com/finance/mktguideapps/personinfo/FromMktGuideIdPersonTearsheet.jhtml?passedMktGuideId=130391>
27. *Who Owns What: News Corporation*, *Columbia Journalism Review*, 21 July 2003. See <http://www.cjr.org/tools/owners/newscorp.asp>
28. *Star Power*, *Forbes Magazine*, 10 June 2003. See <http://www.forbes.com/global/2003/1006/048.html>
29. *Sumner M Redstone*, *World's Richest People 2003*, *Forbes Magazine*. See <http://www.forbes.com/finance/lists/10/2003/LIR.jhtml?passListId=10&passYear=2003&passListType=Person&uniqueId=KJHY&datatype=Person>
30. *Robert E. (Ted) Turner*, *World's Richest People 2003*. *Forbes Magazine*. See <http://www.forbes.com/finance/lists/10/2003/LIR.jhtml?passListId=10&passYear=2003&passListType=Person&uniqueId=ETX7&datatype=Person>.

## Chapter 3

# THE GREAT TRUST AND WESTERN FOREIGN POLICY

The concentration of Western financial power has enabled the Western capitalist elite to manipulate foreign policy over the whole twentieth century. That policy has been to build dictatorships abroad as a necessary step to transferring all the world's wealth into their hands. That is not to say money is the object of the policy; *power* is the end game. As described in Part 2, a global fascist state far more technologically sophisticated and oppressive than past regimes is now under construction. By financing socialism and internationalism the elite have deceived people into supporting what is actually a vicious fascist agenda and which is now becoming visible.

### 3.1 INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS POLICY GROUPS

Since the end of the first world war, the elite have used five policy-making groups to build a consensus amongst senior business executives, academics, civil servants and politicians that that the future of mankind is best served by a transfusion of wealth from the West to lesser developed countries and by global government. The major side-effect of this panacea has been the centralization of power in the hands of it's promoters.

#### THE ROUND TABLE GROUPS

In 1870, John Ruskin, professor of Fine Arts at Oxford University, inspired a student named Cecil Rhodes with a dream of uniting the English speaking world under a federal government. Rhodes went on to become one of the richest men in the world. Besides the Rhodes Scholarships which provided for American students to study at Oxford, Rhodes' legacy was the formation of a secret society which Professor Quigley called "the Milner group".<sup>(1)</sup> This clique of British aristocrats invented the Round Table movement aimed at fostering international government. Two important Round Table groups were set up after the end of WWI: The Royal Institute of International Affairs in London, also known as The Chatham House Study Group founded in 1919; and The Council on Foreign Relations in New York founded in 1921. The plans for these two groups were drawn up at the 1919 Paris Peace Conference. The RIIA was largely funded by the Astor family, The Rhodes Trust and certain British banks whilst the CFR was a front for JP Morgan & Co.<sup>(2)</sup>

The corporate elite have dominated the Round Table movement ever since. Lord Waldorf Astor was Chairman of RIIA 1935-1949 <sup>(3)</sup> and David Rockefeller was CFR director 1949-1985, Chairman of the board 1970-1985 and vice president 1950-1970. Despite being over 80 years old he is still the honary chairman of the CFR international advisory board.<sup>(4)</sup> CFR members currently number around 4000 of the most influential people from all walks of life in the United States. All of the major American news anchors are members of the CFR including Dan Rather, Peter Jennings, Barbara Walters and Tom Brokaw.<sup>(5)</sup> Both the Royal Institute of International Affairs and the CFR have off the record meetings which observe the Chatham House Rule of secrecy. <sup>(6)</sup>

#### THE TRILATERAL COMMISSION

David Rockefeller founded another international relations policy making forum in 1973 called the Trilateral Commission. It is dedicated to fostering closer cooperation between North America, Europe and Japan.<sup>(7)</sup> Consisting of the top few hundred industrialists and policy makers, this this semi-secretive organization is far more exclusive than the CFR.

## BILDERBERG

Like Round Table and the Trilateral Commission, Bilderberg's purpose is to coordinate American and European foreign policy. The annual Bilderberg meeting of the top 120 European-American movers and shakers is the world's most secretive and exclusive foreign policy-making forum. There are no published minutes and only recently have the meetings been mentioned in the mainstream press.<sup>(8)</sup> They normally take place a week or two before the publicized G8 inter-governmental conferences. Bilderberg was founded in 1954 by Prince Bernhard of the Netherlands, a card carrying member of the Nazi SS. Whilst membership appears to change year to year, David Rockefeller has been spotted several times over the last few years and Dutch Royalty are regular attendees. Kenneth Clarke, Tony Blair and Peter Mandelson are just some British Ministers who have attended Bilderberg in recent years.

On the 'official participants list' from Bilderberg published before the 2002 meeting in Chantilly Virginia, media personnel included: Kenneth Whyte, National Post (CDN), Tager Sidenfaden, Editor of Politiken (Germany); Andrea Mithcell, Foreign Affairs correspondent for NBC ; Charles Krauthammer, columnist Washington Post; Jim Hoagland, Associate Editor, Washington Post; Paul A Gitot, Wall Street Journal; Conrad Black, Chairman, Telegraph Group; Jean de Belot, Editor-in-Chief, Le Figaro (French).<sup>(9)</sup>

Bilderberg's control over the mainstream press is evidenced by the fact that on 20th July 1976, London *Financial Times* correspondent C. Gordon Tether was finally fired after the editor had banned 50 of his articles - which included many on the Bilderberg conferences - intended for the *Lombard Column*.<sup>(10)</sup>

## TRUST ME, I'M A BILDERBERGER

Unlike Mr Tether, *Financial Times* columnist Martin Wolf has been a regular attendee of Bilderberg for years. Only this year did he publish the fact in the *FT*, writing an article on the conference in Versailles in May 2003. Since the meetings are strictly confidential, we can only assume that Mr Wolf's suggestion of a rift in American and European foreign policy is the first ever official - and well timed - piece of Bilderberg propaganda.<sup>(11)</sup>

## THE CLUB OF ROME

In addition to these secretive groups, the elite manage a high-level international think-tank called the Club of Rome. Members of the Club of Rome are one hundred individuals, at present drawn from 52 countries and five continents.<sup>(12)</sup> It was founded in 1968 by Dr Aurelio Peccei on behalf of Fiat and Olivetti.<sup>(13)</sup> With a particular focus on environmental issues, the group is charged with finding internationalist solutions to the world's problems. Members have included top businessmen, notably Canada's environmentalism ambassador and multi-billionaire, Maurice Strong. Honary members include European royalty and presidents such as Mikhail Gorbachev, the Red who mysteriously turned Green.

## 3.2 TAX EXEMPT FOUNDATIONS AND CHARITY FUNDING

Besides tax evasion, the corporate elite established some major grant making foundations for the purpose of promoting internationalism and socialism. These multi-billion dollar foundations served to shape the education system in the United States over the twentieth century and thereby promote their agenda at the grass-roots level.

The Ford Foundation was established in 1936 by Henry Ford of Ford Motor Company. In January 2002 its assets were valued at \$13 billion. Total grants since 1972 alone total \$10.2 billion.<sup>(14)</sup> The major Rockefeller family foundations were established by John D. Rockefeller, the General Education Board in 1903 endowed with \$129 million and The Rockefeller Foundation in 1913 endowed with \$50 million. Total grants to date by the Rockefeller Foundation are estimated to be \$2 billion.<sup>(15)</sup> The Rockefeller Brothers Fund was founded in 1940 and by January 2003 it had given away \$574,466,677. RBF merged with The Charles E. Culpepper Foundation in July 1999.<sup>(16)</sup> The Carnegie Endowment Fund was established in 1910 with a \$10 million endowment from Andrew Carnegie.<sup>(17)</sup>

The Congressional Special Committee to Investigate Tax-exempt Foundations, known as the Reece committee, was set up in 1952. To their concern they discovered that the Rockefeller and Carnegie group of foundations exercised a very significant degree of control over schools and universities. In 1954 Norman Dodd was the staff director of the committee. He recorded an interview with G. Edward Griffin shortly before he died. In the interview he describes how the Carnegie Endowment and the Rockefeller Foundation joined forces after the end of WWI to use the education system, and the teaching of American history in particular, to promote internationalism and collectivism (the necessary tool of fascism). Furthermore, when Rowan Gaither, president of the Ford Foundation, met with Mr Dodd he made an astonishing admission:

Mr. Dodd, all of us who have a hand in the making of policies here have had experience operating under directives, the substance of which is that we shall use our grant-making power so to alter life in the United States that it can be comfortably merged with the Soviet Union.<sup>(18)</sup>

### 3.3 THE IMF AND WORLD BANK

Vladimir Bukovsky, possibly the most famous Soviet dissident after Alexander Solzhenitsyn, spent twelve years in Soviet prisons and psychiatric hospitals due to his opposition to communism. He defected to Britain in 1976 and gave his opinion on the U.N. in a recent interview:

It was meant to serve the "progressive causes", such as advancement of socialism, "national liberation", unilateral disarmament of the West, redistribution of wealth from the "rich North" to the "poor South" or just plain anti-Western propaganda. <sup>(19)</sup>

The establishment of the World Bank and IMF in 1944 was the most important step for building international socialism. In September 1963, President Kennedy addressed the annual conference of the IMF/World Bank and described the socialist intent behind the creation of these institutions:

Twenty years ago, when the architects of these institutions met to design an international banking structure, the economic life of the world was polarized in overwhelming, and even alarming measure on the United States... Sixty percent of the gold reserves of the world were here... There was a need for redistribution of the financial resources of the world.. And there was an equal need to organize a flow of capital to the impoverished countries of the world. All this has come about. It did not come about by chance but by conscious and deliberate and responsible planning.<sup>(20)</sup>

Under the Bretton Woods plan, The World Bank was to make loans to under-developed countries and the IMF was to promote monetary cooperation between nations by maintaining fixed exchange rates between their currencies. Under the IMF quota system, the majority of the donated capital to the IMF comes from Western governments, especially the U.S.. In 1970, the IMF came up with the "SDR " scheme for increasing quota capital. Special Drawing Rights, which are merely government promises to pay, increase the quota by 25%.<sup>(21)</sup> The IMF now has reserves against which its sister organization the World Bank can obtain loans from western commercial banks for

developing countries. These loans can be obtained at a very low rate of interest because western governments offer to bail out the World Bank with "callable capital" if it gets into trouble. The callable capital is about ten times as much as the quota capital. Over the last fifty years a torrent of Dollars, Pounds, Francs, Deutsche Marks and Yen gushed through the World Bank/IMF directly into the hands of foreign dictators and used to build the one system dictators knew how to build: Socialism.(22)

### 3.4 CONTROL OVER WESTERN GOVERNMENT

Before the bankers could channel billions of dollars to foreign dictators for the purpose of establishing socialism abroad and set up intergovernmental structures they needed Western politicians who were amenable to their plan. By controlling policy-making groups, education and the media the bankers have helped to make international socialism more politically acceptable than it otherwise would be. There have also been very significant instances where the financial elite have selected and sponsored witting servants for the top jobs in politics to further their globalist aims. For example, Rothschild agent Colonel Mandell House personally chose Woodrow Wilson - the most unlikely of all political candidates - and secured his nomination for President on the Democratic ticket in 1912. It was House who convinced the Morgan group, and others with power in politics and the media, to throw their support to Wilson, allowing him to win the election and become the 28th President of the United States. Under Wilson, the United States got itself a central bank - the Federal Reserve system - and entered into a World War. Col. House moved into the Whitehouse with the President for six years and remained his most important adviser. In his memoirs, President Wilson said, "Mr. House is my second personality. He is my independent self. His thoughts and mine are one."(23)

More recently, representing the most powerful money families in Europe, Helmut Kohl was the spearhead for European monetary and political union during his sixteen year tenure as German Chancellor 1982-1998. Between 1959 and 1969 Helmut Kohl worked for the 'Verband der Chemischen Industrie' (Association of the Chemical Industry), the largest lobby organization of the chemical-pharmaceutical industry - the Rockefeller/I.G. Farben cartel.(24) These interests systematically promoted Helmut Kohl's political career in order to further their global expansion plans. Kohl's chancellorship ended in scandal when it was revealed that he had accepted millions of DM in bribes, the source of which he refused to disclose.(25)

### Chapter 3 End Notes

1. Carroll Quigley, *The Anglo American Establishment*, GSC and Associates, 1981, ch's 3-5. See also G Edward Griffin, *The Future Is Calling* (Part Two) p.5 at <http://www.freedom-force.org/futurecalling2.pdf>
2. Quigley op cit., pp.5-7 and 190- 91; and Griffin, op cit., p.7
3. Quigley, op cit., p.184. See also *Spartacus Educational* at <http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/PRastor.htm>
4. The Council on Foreign Relations website. See <http://cfr.org/about/board.php>
5. Griffin, op cit.
6. Royal Institute of International Affairs website <http://www.riia.org/index.php?id=14> and CFR website <http://www.cfr.org/about/memberfaq.php>
7. The Trilateral Commission website <http://www.trilateral.org/about.htm>

8. Emma Jane Kirby, *Elite Power Brokers Secret Meeting*, BBC, London, 15 May 2003. See <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/europe/3031717.stm>
9. Official Bilderberg press release and participant list, Chantilly, Virginia, U.S.A., 30 May - 2 June 2002. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/bilderberg\\_2002.html](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/bilderberg_2002.html)
10. *The Banned Articles of C. Gordon Tether*, Goodhead News Press - Bicester - 1977 ISBN 0 905821 009. See <http://www.bilderberg.org/bilder.htm#banned>
11. Martin Wolf, *A Partnership heading for a Destructive Separation*, *Financial Times*, London, 21 May 2003. See <http://www.bilderberg.org/2003.htm#worse>
12. The Club of Rome website, see <http://www.clubofrome.org/archive/declaration.php>
13. Donella H. Meadows and Dennis L. Meadows, *The Limits To Growth*, 1972 Potomac Books, pp.9-10
14. The Ford Foundation website. See <http://www.fordfound.org/about/financial.cfm>
15. The Rockefeller Foundation website. See <http://www.rockfound.org/Documents/180/intro.html>
16. The Rockefeller Brothers Fund website. See <http://www.rbf.org/about/history.html>
17. The Carnegie Endowment website. See [http://www.ceip.org/files/about/about\\_home.asp](http://www.ceip.org/files/about/about_home.asp)
18. *The Hidden Agenda*, An interview with Norman Dodd conducted by G Edward Griffin. Transcript at <http://store.yahoo.com/realityzone/hiddenagenda2.html>
19. Jamie Glazov, *A Conversation With Vladimir Bukovsky*, *FrontPageMagazine.com*, 30 May 2003. See <http://www.frontpagemag.com/Articles/ReadArticle.asp?ID=8132>
20. G. Edward Griffin, *The Creature from Jekyll Island*, American Media, Fourth Edition, 2002, pp.109-110
21. *What is the International Monetary Fund ?*, IMF. See <http://www.imf.org/external/pubs/ft/exrp/what.htm#where>
22. Griffin, op cit., pp.89-95.
23. G. Edward Griffin, *The Future is Calling*, part 3. See <http://www.freedom-force.org/futurecalling3.pdf>
24. Dr Matthias Rath, *The Pharmaceutical Business with Disease*, The Dr Rath Health Foundation. See [http://www4.dr-rath-foundation.org/PHARMACEUTICAL\\_BUSINESS/health\\_movement\\_against\\_codex/health\\_movement22.htm](http://www4.dr-rath-foundation.org/PHARMACEUTICAL_BUSINESS/health_movement_against_codex/health_movement22.htm)  
[http://www4.dr-rathfoundation.org/PHARMACEUTICAL\\_BUSINESS/health\\_movement\\_against\\_codex/health\\_movement21.htm](http://www4.dr-rathfoundation.org/PHARMACEUTICAL_BUSINESS/health_movement_against_codex/health_movement21.htm)
25. allrefer.com, an on-line encyclopedia. See <http://www.lupinfo.com/encyclopedia/K/Kohl-Hel.html>

## Chapter 4

# COMMUNISM AND FASCISM

The end game of the elite is global fascism. Fascism and communism are both command and control systems but under fascism the capitalist elite maintain control of property and the government. The Western bankers have funded communism as well as fascism because communist regimes outlaw domestic capitalism leaving them dependent on Western financial assistance. By eliminating domestic free-market competition, the communists have always been tools of the international bankers and their agenda for a global fascist state. Despite their idealistic rhetoric, the communists have been happy to accept Western assistance in order to keep themselves in power.

### 4.1 THE HEART OF THE ISSUE: POWER AND PROPERTY RIGHTS

There is a staggering correlation between private property rights and political freedoms. GNP per capita in the U.S. is above \$20,000 but in former Eastern Bloc countries it averages between \$730 and \$5000.<sup>(1)</sup> Whilst governments of lesser developed countries have had access to an unlimited supply of money from abroad, private enterprise has been stifled because the citizens of these countries have been denied access to capital by politicians. Hernando de Soto's highly acclaimed book *The Mystery of Capital*<sup>(2)</sup> documents how much 'dead capital' exists in developing countries. This refers to private property which cannot be used as collateral to obtain loans or buy stock in another business because the owner has not been given adequate property rights by the state:

They have houses but not titles; crops but not deeds; businesses but not statutes of incorporation. It is the unavailability of these essential representations that explains why people who have adapted every other Western invention, from the paper clip to the nuclear reactor, have not been able to produce sufficient capital to make their domestic capitalism work.<sup>(3)</sup>

De Soto estimates that nearly 5 billion people are legally and economically disenfranchised by their own governments. Very few property owners hold government-licensed titles outside of North America, Canada, Australia, Japan and Western Europe. The total value of this dead capital has been calculated to be 9.3 trillion dollars which is forty-six times as much as all the World Bank loans of the past three decades.

### 4.2 LESSONS FROM HISTORY

#### NAZI GERMANY

The Nazis were financed by German industries such as Krupp and I.G. Farben and their owners and directors held key positions in Hitler's government. However, German industry was itself partly financed by British and American bankers. Much of the capital for the expansion of I.G. Farben came from Wall Street, primarily Rockefeller's National City Bank; Dillon Read & Company, also a Rockefeller firm; Morgan's Equitable Trust Company; Harris Forbes & Company; and even the predominantly Jewish firm of Kuhn Loeb & Company. In 1928, Henry Ford merged his German assets with those of I.G..<sup>(4)</sup> 40% of Ford Motor A.G. of Germany was transferred to I.G. Farben and Edsel Ford joined the board of American I.G.. A decade later, in August 1938, Henry Ford received the Grand Cross of the German Eagle, a Nazi decoration for distinguished foreigners.<sup>(5)</sup> During the Allied bombing raids over Germany, the factories and offices of I.G. Farben were spared on

instructions from the U.S. War Department.

## RUSSIA

Without the intervention of the German government and Round Table group leaders and associated Wall Street financiers, the Bolshevik revolution would never have succeeded. The popular Kerensky revolution which over-threw the Tsar occurred in February 1917. It was relatively moderate in its policies and attempted to accommodate all revolutionary factions including the Bolsheviks who were the smallest minority. The second revolution in October 1917 was a coup d'etat by the Bolsheviks who had succeeded in recruiting sufficient military support with the financial backing of Round Table and Co.<sup>(6)</sup>

Prominent American financiers included J.P. Morgan controlled Guaranty Trust Company and William Boyce Thompson, a director of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York and leader of the Red Cross mission to Russia during the revolution.<sup>(7)</sup> British funding came from banker and founding member of Round Table, Lord Milner.<sup>(8)</sup>

When private property was outlawed after the revolution, foreign money and corporations were needed to prevent the economy and the communist regime from collapsing. It has remained that way ever since: A symbiosis of the two powers whereby Western financial support for Russia's ailing economy has been channeled into the pockets of the international bankers via the companies they control. With domestic capitalism outlawed, revolutionary Russia was right from the start a 'captured market' for the Western bankers. This model has been used in country after country throughout the world.

All the banks in Russia were nationalized after the revolution except the Petrograd branch of Rockefeller's National City Bank. In 1922 the first Soviet international bank, the Ruskombank, was created by a cartel of Tsarist, German, Swedish, American and British bankers. In exchange for Russian gold, a steady stream of large and lucrative (i.e. non-competitive) contracts were awarded to British and American businesses connected to Round Table.<sup>(9)</sup>

Russia's gold reserves were soon depleted therefore game could only continue with the support of the Western taxpayer. With the end of the U.S government's Lend-Lease program after WWII, which transfused \$11 billion in military aid to the Soviets, the bankers reverted to the core mechanism it has used to build foreign dictatorships: Bank loans. Western (mostly American) taxpayers have bailed out the Soviets with hundreds of billions of dollars. Before the revolution, the Ukraine was the bread basket of Europe. Afterwards Russia could not produce enough food to feed itself and has relied on millions of tons of subsidized food imports from the West. As Lenin recognized, the capitalists would have to make the rope with which the communists could hang them.<sup>(10)</sup>

The Western military-industrial complex helped to build Eastern-Bloc heavy industry: oil-drilling equipment, chemical processing plants, air-traffic radar systems, equipment to produce precision bearings, helicopter engines, laser technology, truck plants and nuclear power plants; Junkers Aircraft in Germany literally created Soviet air power. Addressing the graduating class at Annapolis in 1983, Secretary of the Navy, John Lehman, said:

Within weeks, many of you will be looking across just hundreds of feet of water at some of the most modern technology ever invented in America. Unfortunately, it is on Soviet ships.<sup>(11)</sup>

These facts demonstrate that the 'Cold War' and 'post-Cold War era concepts are invalid in terms of economics. The same system financial system has always operated. The change of communists to 'social democrats' after the fall of the Berlin Wall was simply a name change aimed at persuading the Western public to believe that the world is becoming more liberal and democratic. In fact, the bankers now own everything of significance in communist and capitalist countries alike. It is no

coincidence that the purported demise of the Soviet Union began at the end of the 1980's to coincide with the admission of the Soviet Union into the World Bank/IMF club. According to the World Bank's website:

It was only after radical changes had been made in the country's policy in the late 1980s that the Soviet leadership began to show interest in establishing ties with the World Bank and the IMF. The meeting of the Group of Seven in London in 1991 resulted in the admission of the Soviet Union to these international organizations as an associate member.<sup>(12)</sup>

Rather than a change of policy, this was actually putting the same old policy into high gear. Senior oligarchs in the communist party and the KGB simply stole the country's oil and gas industries during the economic chaos of the 1990's. More of Russia's assets are now open to foreign buyers. Witness BP's recent deal to merge its Russian oil assets with TNK, a big private oil company jointly owned by billionaires Mikhail Fridman and Viktor Vekselberg. The BP deal gives the combined company an enterprise value of around \$18 billion. Russia now has one of the largest number of billionaires in the world and possibly the highest billionaire-to-GDP ratio in the world according to *Forbes Magazine*.<sup>(13)</sup> At the same time Royal Dutch / Shell announced a \$15 billion investment in Russian gas production and a gas pipeline to northern Europe.<sup>(14)</sup>

In his book *Globalization and it's Discontents* former World Bank chief economist Joseph Stiglitz describes how the privatization programme in Russia led to a robber baron economy and a catastrophic decline in GDP. Surprisingly, Stiglitz views this as yet another sorry mistake by an ideologically motivated World Bank/IMF. By 1992 \$50 billion in loans and aid from various western sources rained down on the former Soviet states only to disappear without trace. In 1998 a Group -of -Seven/ IMF meeting authorized a \$22 billion bailout. In 1999 it was discovered \$20 billion had been stolen by Russian officials.<sup>(15)</sup>

Amnesty International currently has a major campaign for basic human rights in Russia. Torture is still institutionalized, anyone, even a child, who is taken into police custody for questioning is at risk of torture and ill-treatment. Methods of police torture commonly reported include beatings, electric shocks, rape, the use of gas masks to induce near-suffocation, and tying detainees in painful positions. Up to a million men, women and children are in prisons and pre-trial detention centres in the Russian Federation, many are held in conditions that amount to cruel, inhuman and degrading treatment. Conditions are particularly harsh in the pre-trial detention centres owing to chronic overcrowding. Cells are filthy and pest-ridden, with poor lighting and ventilation, and contagious diseases are rife (over 100,000 inmates have tuberculosis). Tens of thousands of children in Russia are languishing behind bars. Children also suffer torture and ill treatment in pre-trial detention centres and prisons. Since coming to power, Vladimir Putin has recently strengthened the FSB, the old internal security arm of the KGB, inhibited free speech, pursued politically motivated persecution of businessmen and pursued a four year war of aggression in Chechnya involving substantial atrocities against civilians.<sup>(16)</sup>

## CHINA

The communist revolution in China was also backed by Wall Street. In 1946, The American government imposed an arms embargo on the Nationalist government when it was on the verge of defeating the communists. Congress voted to send millions of dollars of arms to the Chinese government but the aid was deliberately delayed for months. When it did arrive, the rifles didn't have any bolts in them and were useless.<sup>(17)</sup>

China joined the World Bank/IMF in 1980. By 1996, it was the largest recipient of World Bank loans. With Western dollars, China has purchased power-generating equipment, oil-field exploration, fleets of jumbo jets, steel mills, satellite communications systems and huge amounts of

high-tech military hardware.<sup>(18)</sup> Three years ago, Bill Clinton authorized Donald Rumsfeld's company ABB Inc. to sell two light water nuclear reactors to North Korea.<sup>(19)</sup> Starting in 1996, Russian and Chinese military units began to purchase U.S. made super-computers for nuclear weapons research. These super-computers can run American nuclear bomb design software and codes with little or no modification. They are identical to the computers at U.S. weapons labs right down to the vendor support.<sup>(20)(21)</sup>

Despite the fact that China has substantial trade with the West, evidenced by all the consumables in our shops which are made in China, Amnesty International details human rights abuses on a massive scale:<sup>(22)</sup> The continued use of the death penalty during the ongoing "strike hard" campaign resulting in high numbers of executions, often after unfair or summary trials; the continued use of 'Re-education through Labour', a system which allows for the detention of millions of individuals every year without charge or trial in contravention of international human rights standards; the persistence of serious allegations of torture and ill-treatment within China's criminal justice system, including police stations; and increasing arrests and detentions of Internet users or so-called "cyber-dissidents" in violation of their fundamental rights to freedom of expression and information. Joseph Stiglitz states that China began its transition to a 'market' economy in the late 1970's.<sup>(23)</sup> The one-child policy, first adumbrated by Deng Xiaoping in a 1979 speech, was in place nationwide by 1981. The 'technical policy on family planning' followed two years later. Still in force today, the technical policy requires IUDs for women of childbearing age with one child, sterilization for couples with two children (usually performed on the woman), and abortions for women pregnant without authorization. By the mid-eighties, according to Chinese government statistics, birth control surgeries-abortion, sterilizations, and IUD insertions-were averaging more than thirty million a year. Many, if not most, of these procedures were performed on women who submitted only under duress.<sup>(24)</sup>

#### Chapter 4 End Notes

1. *UC Atlas of Inequality*. 1999 statistics of GNP per capita. See <http://ucatlas.ucsc.edu/gnp/gnppl.html>
2. Hernando De Soto, *The Mystery of Capital*, (New York: Basic Books, 2000). See also the article by Dr Michael Coffman, *Why Property Rights Matter* on Discerning The Times website at <http://www.discerningtoday.org/PropertyRights3.pdf>
3. De Soto, op cit., p.6
4. G. Edward Griffin, *The Creature from Jekyll Island*, American Media, Fourth Edition, 2002, p.295
5. Anthony C. Sutton, *Wall Street and the Rise of Hitler*, GSG and Associates, 1976, p.93
6. Griffin, op cit., pp.285-6
7. Sutton, op cit., p.170
8. Griffin, op cit., p.274
9. Ibid p.292
10. Ibid pp.296-299
11. Ibid p.303
12. *The World Bank Group in Russia*, The World Bank Group. See <http://www.worldbank.org/ru/ECA/Russia.nsf/ECADocByUnid/A729CBDBA81E84EF85256C45005D369F?Opendocu>

ment

13. Paul Klebnikov, *Out of Russia's ashes--treasure*, *Forbes Magazine*, 17 March 2003. See <http://www.forbes.com/global/2003/0317/074.html>
14. *Royal Dutch/Shell and BP expand to Russia*, Chemical Newsflash, sponsored by BASF AG, 24 June 2003, <http://www.chemicalnewsflash.de/en/news/010703/news2.htm>
15. Griffin, op cit., pp.129-130
16. Amnesty International briefing on the human rights situation in the Russian Federation. See <http://www.amnesty.org/russia/briefing.html>
17. Dr. Stanley Monteith, *The Brotherhood of Darkness*, Hearthstone Publishing, 2000, p.20
18. Griffin, op cit., p.301
19. Randeep Ramesh, *The two faces of Rumsfeld*, *The Guardian*, London, 9 May 2003. See <http://www.guardian.co.uk/korea/article/0,2763,952289,00.html>
20. Charles Smith, *Brokering our own demise*, WorldNetDaily, 30 November 1999. See [http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE\\_ID=20542](http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE_ID=20542)
21. Charles Smith, *China and covert nuclear commerce*, WorldNetDaily, 11 May 1999. See [http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE\\_ID=20512](http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE_ID=20512)
22. Amnesty International, *People's Republic of China: Continuing abuses under a new leadership - summary of human rights concerns*, 1 October 2003. See <http://web.amnesty.org/library/Index/ENGASA170352003?open&of=ENG-CHN>
23. Joseph Stiglitz, *Globalization and it's Discontents*, Penguin Books, 2002, pp.117-118
24. Steven W. Mosher, President Population Research Institute, *China's One-Child Policy: Coercive from the Beginning*. Testimony Submitted to the International Relations Committee of the U.S. House of Representatives for the Hearing on "Coercive Population Control in China: New Evidence of Forced Abortion and Forced Sterilization," 17 October 2001. See <http://www.pop.org/main.cfm?EID=305>

## Chapter 5

# LESSER DEVELOPED COUNTRIES

## 5.1 EMPOWERING THIRD WORLD GOVERNMENTS

### AFRICA

The Prime Minister of Rhodesia 1964-1979, Mr Ian Smith, has often said "we were never beaten by our enemies - we were betrayed by our friends". In the 1970s, then U.S. Secretary of State and ally of Nelson Rockefeller, Henry Kissinger announced that white regimes would not survive in southern Africa. The West essentially promised white leaders in South Africa that they would be allowed to continue practicing apartheid if they would stop arming Rhodesia in her war against communism. Between 1979 and 1980, Rhodesia fell into Marxist dictatorship under Mugabe and had its name changed to Zimbabwe.<sup>(1)</sup> The World Bank provided loans to Mugabe up until May 2000.<sup>(2)</sup> This is not an academic issue. Millions face starvation because of Mugabe's Marxist policy of seizing Zimbabwe's farms and ominously, Mugabe has turned to communist China to run farms in Southern Zimbabwe.<sup>(3)</sup>

In the 1980s the world saw starving children in Ethiopia, but what they did not realize was that this was a planned famine. The Marxist regime of Mengistu Haile Mariam undertook nationalization of agriculture and massive population resettlement program modeled on Stalin and Mao's starvation programmes in the 1930s and 40s which killed tens of millions. Meanwhile the World Bank continued to send Mengistu millions of dollars, much of it intended for the ministry of agriculture undertaking the resettlement program.<sup>(4)(5)</sup> Reported in *The Wall St Journal* on 5 August 2003, The Free Africa Foundation, headed by American University economist George Ayittey, has released a study of the World Bank track record in Africa. The study concluded that,

In country after country in Africa, there has been no accountability in the use of World Bank loans... Billions in World Bank loans have been embezzled in Africa and rarely anyone is held accountable and prosecuted.<sup>(6)</sup>

It comes as no surprise then that by its own admission, the World Bank's purported policy of strengthening African free market economies by lending \$50 billion for "Structural Adjustment programs" and other projects over the past thirty years has been an abject failure. That's because their real purpose was the exact opposite: the destruction of the property rights and the creation of socialist dictatorships. What else could possibly have happened after handing over \$50 billion to undemocratic governments with no accountability?

Given a political system that is based upon a patronage system and governments run by uniformed bandits, the commitment to reform is almost non-existent as genuine economic reform would be politically suicidal. The result is a "reform charade," where "reforming" governments take one step forward and three steps backward.<sup>(7)</sup>

The Bank's own reports in the 1980s revealed that it played a major role in nationalizing the development process throughout the Third World. Regarding these so-called harsh conditionalities imposed by the structural adjustment loans, a 1985 confidential bank report by leading development experts concluded that 'the SAL's seemingly hard and all-encompassing conditionality is largely illusory'. The bank and some proponents of foreign aid claim that a wave of privatization swept the Third World but actually 'privatization was almost all talk'. World Bank loans either go directly to the recipient government or must be guaranteed by the government. Thus, World Bank aid

inevitably increased the politicization of Third World economies.(8)

## LATIN AMERICA

By 1982 almost every Third World government was running behind on its payments and Latin America was no exception. Over the next seven years, multi-billion dollar bailout packages failed to stem the economic decline. That's because they were used to build cumbersome nationalized industries at the expense of the private sector. For example, the western banks funded large government run companies such as Petroleo Brasileiro S.A. in Brazil and Petroleus Mexicanos in Mexico. By 1990 these companies were failing miserably and dragging the rest of the economy down with them. Brazil was unable to produce enough petrol and Mexico became a food importer. Brazil is now controlled by the military and government run companies consume 65% of all industrial investment. Exactly the same process brought Argentina's economy to its knees. It had an expanding middle class until its government became the recipient of massive loans from the World Bank and U.S. commercial banks during the 1980's. By 1989 inflation averaged 5000% and thousands of corporate bankruptcies followed. Government figures showed that in 2002, about 100,000 people dropped out of the middle class each week to become the new poor. A country that only 10 years earlier had Latin America's highest standard of living was now on a level with Jamaica; half of Argentina's 37 million people lived below the poverty level. The government had subsidy programs for about 2 million malnourished Argentines. But millions more got nothing. Some subsisted by scavenging through garbage. (10) (11)

Furthermore the West has supplied physical weapons for military governments to spend their free money on. Britain is the world's second largest arms exporter after the U.S. with 20% market share.(12) A U.S. military training school, the School of the Americas, has trained many of the worst human rights violators and dictators in various Latin American countries, including Roberto D'Aubisson from El Salvador and Manuel Noriega of Panama.(13)

## ASIA

Joseph Stiglitz's discussion of the role of bankruptcy laws in the 1997 Asian financial crisis reveals how the IMF deliberately undermined domestic property rights. Here the bankers exploited the absence of the legal framework for implementing trusteeships when large numbers of firms were going bankrupt. The IMF encouraged the state to get involved in restructuring the companies, i.e. telling them how to run themselves instead of sorting out who really owns the firm. Countries such as Thailand followed their advice and languished whilst Korea and Malaysia ignored it and prospered.(14)

## 5.2 THE SELL OFF

By the end of the 1980's the banks had successfully empowered and corrupted Third World governments with billions in bank loans. Liberal democracy and the free market had been strangled. Now for the second play: The sell off. The directive for the sell off came from the World Bank and IMF at the end of the 1980's as shown by World Bank documents signed by James Wolfensen, which were recently passed to a BBC investigative journalist, Greg Palast by Joseph Stiglitz. The World Bank flew in their teams who dictated their plans, an average of 111 conditions in a pre-written document to each nation's finance minister. If he refused he would be denied any further loans. The life blood which had sustained his government would be cut. So he signed. These conditions included selling off the natural resources and national industries to foreign multinationals. In the case of Argentina, they required the nation to give up its gas water and oil to

Vivendi, Repsol, Enron and a few other multinationals. In 1988 Jeb Bush made a call to an Argentine senator asking him to sell a gas pipeline to Enron at one fifth of its market value. In return, a percentage of the discount would be deposited in the senator's Swiss bank account. The process has been called 'briberization' rather than privatization.<sup>(15)</sup>

*The Water Barons* report for the Center for Public Integrity deals in-depth with the sale of national water supplies. "Surgery without anesthesia," was how Menem described his policies in 1989 as he set out to make Argentina one of the world's leading models for privatization. Faced with rampant inflation - caused by the banks and who were suddenly "reluctant" to make further loans - Menem won passage of the National Administrative Reform Law, which declared a state of economic emergency and gave him the power to privatize public utilities by decree. As a result World Bank money came flowing back to Argentina. On 18 Dec. 1990, the World Bank approved a loan (a bribe) of \$300 million for "The new adjustment projects in Argentina". None applauded louder than Santiago Soldati, a businessman and close Menem ally who would end up as the lead Argentine partner in the privatization of water. Soldati later sold his interest in the water company, making a tidy \$100 million in the process. In 1993, the government granted a 30-year concession to run the water system to Aguas Argentinas a consortium controlled by two French corporate giants, Compagnie Générale des Eaux (now Vivendi) and Lyonnaise des Eaux (now Suez). Soon after, the World Bank declared the Buenos Aires privatization an overwhelming success, and made it a model for privatizations of water that followed in the Philippines, Indonesia, Australia and South Africa.

<sup>(16)</sup>

The investigation showed that the enormous expansion of these water companies could not have been possible without the World Bank and other international financial institutions, such as the IMF, the Inter-American Development Bank, the Asian Development and the European Bank for Reconstruction. In countries such as South Africa, Argentina, Philippines and Indonesia, the World Bank has been advising the leaders to 'commercialize' their utilities as part of an overall bank policy of privatization and 'free-market' economics.<sup>(17)</sup>

The World Bank calculates that privatization projects in developing countries in 2002 alone totaled (U.S) \$24 billion.<sup>(18)</sup> The World Bank became impatient with the sluggish pace of progress on this issue so they launched an internet toolkit for privatization in developing countries, advising how to sell off highways, water, waste systems, ports, and telecoms industries.<sup>(19)</sup>

What a majestic scam: Destroy a country's domestic capitalism and free-markets, get it into massive debt and then with financial gun to their head, shake it down for everything it's got. I take my hat off to the elite; evidently they didn't get where they are today by being stupid.

## Chapter 5 End Notes

1. Peter Hammond, *Not Defeated - Betrayed*, Frontline Fellowship. See [http://www.frontline.org.za/mission%20reports\\_prayer/not%20defeated\\_%20betrayed.htm](http://www.frontline.org.za/mission%20reports_prayer/not%20defeated_%20betrayed.htm)

2. *The Wall Street Journal, Opinion*, 5 August 2003 (Review & Outlook). See <http://www.freeafrica.org/commentaries15.html>

3. Andrew Meldrum, *Mugabe hires China to farm seized land*, *The Guardian*, London, 13 February 2003. See <http://www.guardian.co.uk/zimbabwe/article/0,2763,894421,00.html>

4. James Bovard, *The World Bank vs The World's Poor*, Cato Policy Analysis 1987, pp.4-6. See <http://www.cato.org/pubs/pas/pa092.html>

5. G. Edward Griffin, *The Creature from Jekyll Island*, American Media, Fourth Edition, 2002, p.100

6. *The Wall Street Journal*, op cit.

7. *The Failure of World Bank Programs in Africa*, A Special Report by The Free Africa Foundation, March 2003. See summary at <http://www.freeafrica.org/reports.html>
8. Bovard, op cit.,
10. Griffin, op cit., ch's 5-6 especially pp.103-104 and 116
11. Daniel Santoro, *The 'Aguas' Tango: Cashing In On Buenos Aires' Privatization, The Water Barons*. A report for The Center for Public Integrity, 2003. See <http://www.icij.org/water/report.aspx?sid=ch&rid=50&aid=50>
12. Brian Wheeler, *How big is the UK arms trade?* BBC, London, 9 September, 2003. See <http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/business/3084718.stm>
13. Anup Shah, Globalissues.org, 30 October 2001. See <http://www.globalissues.org/Geopolitics/ArmsTrade/TrainingViolators.asp>
14. Joseph Stiglitz, *Globalization and it's Discontents*, Penguin Books, 2002, pp. 117-118
15. Greg Palast, *The Best Democracy Money Can Buy*. Also see Greg Palast's website for discussions of the book at <http://www.gregpalast.com/detail.cfm?artid=125&row=1>.  
<http://www.gregpalast.com/detail.cfm?artid=128&row=1>  
<http://www.gregpalast.com/detail.cfm?artid=198&row=1>
16. Daniel Santoro, op cit.
17. Bill Marsden, *Cholera and The Age of The Water Barons, The Water Barons*, A report for The Center for Public Integrity. See <http://www.icij.org/water/report.aspx?sid=ch&rid=44&aid=44>
18. *Private Participatiion in Infrastructure Project Database*, The World Bank Group. See <http://rru.worldbank.org/ppi/>
19. *Toolkits*, The World Bank Group. See <http://rru.worldbank.org/Toolkits/>

## Chapter 6

# PRIVATIZATION IN THE WEST

## 6.1 PUBLIC-PRIVATE PARTNERSHIP

In Britain, privatization started under Margaret Thatcher at the beginning of the 1980s, before the World Bank imposed the same policy on lesser developed countries. The privatization process is far from complete. *The Guardian* summarizes when the family silver was sold:

Cable & Wireless: Oct 81, Amersham International: Feb 82, Britoil: Nov 82, Associated British Ports: Feb 83, Enterprise Oil: Feb 84, Jaguar: July 84, British Telecom: Nov 84, British Gas: Dec 86, British Airways: Feb 87, Rolls-Royce: May 87, BAA: July 87, British Steel: Dec 88, Regional water companies: Dec 89, Electricity distribution companies: Dec 90.<sup>(1)</sup>

At the same time, Margaret Thatcher introduced Compulsory Competitive Tendering (CCT) which started the sell off of national and local government. John Major introduced Private Finance Initiative (PFI) in 1992 which has continued under Tony Blair since 1997.<sup>(2)</sup> The Public-Private Partnership (PPP) industry website boasts:

564 PFI deals with a capital value of more than £35bn have been signed.<sup>(3)</sup>...There has been wide coverage on the use of PPPs in health and education, but PPPs are being used in a diverse range of projects like helicopter simulators for the Ministry of Defence and the redevelopment of the main Treasury building... Chancellor Gordon Brown said in a recent speech that "there should be no principled objection to PFI expanding into new areas, such as the provision of employment and training services, the renovation of schools and colleges, major projects or urban regeneration and social housing."<sup>(4)</sup>

The most ironic PPP initiative is the 'Strategic Transfer of the Estate to The Private Sector' (STEPS) by the Inland Revenue (IRS equivalent). In March 2001, it signed a Private Finance Initiative deal, selling off its entire estate for £220 million to Mapeley Steps Ltd a company controlled by George Soros located in the off-shore tax haven of Bermuda.<sup>(5)</sup>

U.K. has led the field in PPPs, but almost every government in the world has been implementing the PPP model.<sup>(6)</sup> Having firmly established themselves in Europe, Africa, Latin America and Asia, the water companies are expanding into the far more lucrative market of the United States. The U.S. still has publicly owned water but that looks set to change as the French and German multinationals are winning the battle in Congress to allow them to take over America's aging water infrastructure.

<sup>(7)</sup>

## 6.2 THE POLICY COMES FROM THE TOP

Although the World Bank introduced privatization to developing countries with strong arm tactics at the end of the 1980's, it now has an army of policy forums giving intellectual credibility to it. *The Water Barons* investigation reveals that the water companies have joined forces with the World Bank and the United Nations to create an array of international think tanks, advisory commissions and forums that have dominated the water debate and established privatization as the dominant solution to the world's water problems. "What we have seen during the 1990s has been the setting-up of a kind of global high command for water," Ricardo Petrella, a leading researcher on the politics of water, wrote in the French daily *Le Monde* in 2000. The U.N is now promoting PPP

as a key component of United Nations' programme for sustainable development.<sup>(8)</sup>

At the same time as the World Bank/ IMF imposed its privatization policy on the Third World, Prince Charles launched his Prince of Wales Business Leaders Forum. Since 1990, when he conducted his first city conference in Charleston, North Carolina, he has amassed over 5,000 multinational and national corporations whom he works with in setting up public-private partnerships. This is a key institution in the globalization machine, hence its members include 65 of the world's biggest companies. As noted earlier, the multi-trillion dollar shareholdings of the British, European and American elite are hidden in Bank of England Nominee accounts and trusts.<sup>(9)</sup>  
(10)

## A QUICK RE-CAP

A Western money monopoly was well established by the beginning of the twentieth century but remains well hidden today. The money monopoly is dynastic and transcends national borders enabling the Anglo-European-American elite to work together in implementing the globalization agenda. This is to place all the world's wealth in their hands and the creation of global government. It is The Great Trust. Their financial power has been used to manipulate Western foreign policy over the whole twentieth century to build inter-governmental structures instrumental to the financing of socialist dictatorships in lesser developed countries. The purpose of the socialist dictatorship is to limit domestic private property rights. Since the late 1980s the sale of the world's resources and industries to the international bankers has accelerated. All that remains now is to strip Westerners of what remains of their property and the vision of John D Rockefeller's General Education Board will be fulfilled:

In our dreams we have limitless resources, and the people yield themselves with perfect docility to our molding hands...

-Fred Gates, "Occasional Paper No.1", 1904, General Education Board, founded by John D. Rockefeller Sr.

## Chapter 6 End Notes

1. Larry Elliott and Jill Treanor, *A whole world sold on sell-offs*, *The Guardian*, London, 22 Nov. 2000. See <http://www.guardian.co.uk/Thatcher/Story/0,2763,401129,00.html>

2. *Timeline: outsourcing and the public sector*, *The Guardian*. See [http://society.guardian.co.uk/microsite/outsourcing\\_/story/0,13230,933819,00.html](http://society.guardian.co.uk/microsite/outsourcing_/story/0,13230,933819,00.html)

3. Chief Secretary to the Treasury, Rt Hon Paul Boateng MP, 11 June 2003, *Completed Projects*, PPP Forum website. See <http://www.pppforum.com/completed.html>

4. *Frequently Asked Questions*, *Ibid.*. See <http://www.pppforum.com/faq.html>

5. Stefan Armbruster, *Revenue sell-off to tax haven firm*, BBC, London, 23 Sept. 2002. See <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/low/business/2263208.stm>

6. PPP websites: Canada <http://www.pppcouncil.ca/index.asp> Netherlands <http://www.pppcentre.com/> Ireland <http://www.ppp.gov.ie/> USA <http://www.ncppp.org/councilinstitutes/index.html>

7. Erika Hobbs, *Low Rates, Needed Repairs Lure 'Big Water' to Uncle Sam's Plumbing*, *The Water Barons*, a report for The Center for Public Integrity. See <http://www.icij.org/water/report.aspx?sid=ch&rid=54&aid=54>

8. *Public Private Partnership*, United Nations Economic Commission for Europe website, Introduction. See <http://www.unece.org/operact/ppp/introduction.htm>
9. Joan M. Veon, synopsis of *Prince Charles the Sustainable Prince*. See <http://www.womensgroup.org/APPENDIX.html>
10. The International Business Leaders Forum website, members section. See <http://www.pwblf.org/csr/csrwebassist.nsf/content/f1b2a3.html>

Part 2

The Art of Killing Quietly

## Chapter 7

# THE ECONOMY

### 7.1 THE FUNCTION OF POVERTY

The standard of living of the average American has to decline...  
- Paul Volcker, Chairman of The Federal Reserve, *New York Times*, 18 October 1979, p.1, *Volcker Asserts U.S Must Trim Living Standard*.

Why would the corporate elite would want to damage the Western economic system that has made them so rich and powerful, especially when the only apparent alternative to this system is communism which is economically inferior? The answer is that they are implementing a third economic model which hitherto has only been properly presented in works of fiction. It is both an arbitrary political system and an efficient command economy. Both political and economic control will rely on high technology for it's effectiveness. Under the public-private partnership model, the middle class, free markets and consumer choice are replaced by monopoly capitalism protected and regulated by the government. This is called the Third Way by the new Left. Realistically it should be called high-tech feudalism in which 99.9999% of the world's population are the slaves of a tiny ruling elite who own all property and control the enormous government bureaucracy. The population will live poor but labour efficiently under the watchful eye of Big Brother.

In *1984* Orwell stated the relationship between power and poverty:

From the moment when the machine first made its appearance it was clear to all thinking people that the need for human drudgery, and therefore to a great extent for human inequality, had disappeared. If the machine were used deliberately for that end, hunger, overwork, dirt, illiteracy, and disease could be eliminated within a few generations. But it was also clear that an all-around increase in wealth threatened the destruction... of a hierarchical society. In a world in which everyone worked short hours, had enough to eat, lived in a house with a bathroom and a refrigerator, and possessed a motorcar or even an airplane, the most obvious and perhaps the most important form of inequality would already have disappeared. If it once became general, wealth would confer no distinction. Such a society could not long remain stable. For if leisure and security were enjoyed by all alike, the great mass of human beings who are normally stupefied by poverty would become literate and would learn to think for themselves; and when once they had done this, they would sooner or later realize that the privileged minority had no function, and they would sweep it away. In the long run, a hierarchical society was only possible on a basis of poverty and ignorance... It is deliberate policy to keep even the favoured groups somewhere near the brink of hardship because a general state of scarcity increases the importance of small privileges and thus magnifies the distinction between one group and another... The social atmosphere is that of a besieged city, where the possession of a lump of horseflesh makes the difference between wealth and poverty.

One only has to look at communist countries like Russia or China to see how the mass of humanity are controlled by being kept on the brink of hardship. Orwell's final analysis of power comes at the end of *1984* when O'Brien is interrogating Winston Smith in the Ministry of Love:

How does one man assert his power over another, Winston?' By making him suffer. Obedience is not enough. Unless he is suffering, how can you be sure that he is obeying your will and not his own? Power is in inflicting pain and humiliation... Progress in our world will be progress towards more pain.(1)

Pain creates power; poverty creates pain. In *The Creature from Jekyll Island*, G. Edward Griffin discusses the relationship between *1984* and *The Report From Iron Mountain: On the Possibility and Desirability of Peace* by Leonard Lewin. It has never been established whether or not this report published in 1966 was written by a U.S. government think tank or if it was an elaborate political satire. On 26 Nov. 1967, the report was reviewed in the book section of the *Washington Post* by Herschel McLandress, which was the pen name for Harvard professor John Kenneth Galbraith. Galbraith, who also had been a member of the CFR, said that he knew firsthand of the report's authenticity because he had been invited to participate in it. Although he was unable to be part of the official group, he was consulted from time to time and had been asked to keep the project a secret. Furthermore, while he doubted the wisdom of letting the public know about the report, he agreed totally with its conclusions. For the purposes of Griffin's comparison, it makes no difference whether it is a satire. The report credits Orwell for many of its ideas and it is a blueprint for what has occurred since it was written. It agrees with Orwell's view that poverty is essential in a hierarchical political system:

The continuance of the war system must be assured, if for no other reason, among others, than to preserve whatever quality and degree of poverty a society requires as an incentive, as well as to maintain the stability of its internal organization of power.

It follows from Orwell's analysis that the price of power is lower productivity as evidenced in communist Russia and China where Western assistance was needed because coercion yielded poor economic results. Western, liberal social and economic systems and new technology have created enormous wealth for the corporate elite but not arbitrary power. What the elite have planned under their Third Way is a new economy which gives them both wealth and arbitrary power: a more productive form of feudalism. High technology is instrumental to creating the required levels of coercion to make the system economically viable.

The economic destruction of the world's middle class is well advanced, as are the technological innovations which will create the new coercion economy. Personal debt, bankruptcies and unemployment are soaring while investments are destroyed in the stock market and incomes decline. Like Manchurian Candidates, the Western middle class have played their essential part in creating the very same technologies which will be used to enslave them and less fortunate souls alike. Those are dealt with in chapter 12. This chapter describes seven significant methods being used to reduce living standards around the world. These are: 1) money supply and taxation; 2) free trade; 3) breaking down national borders; 4) environmentalism; 5) wars; 6) the criminal justice system; and 7) disease

## 7.2 MONETARY AND FISCAL POLICY

Stock cultivates land; stock employs labour. A tax which tended to drive away stock from any particular country, would so far tend to dry up every source of revenue, both to the sovereign and to the society.

- Adam Smith, *The Wealth of Nations*

## THE BURDEN OF TAXATION

In 1900 the combined national and local tax burden in the U.S. was a mere 5.7% of income. By year 2000 it reached an all time high of 33%.<sup>(2)</sup> The U.K.'s tax burden has grown from 8.5 % in 1900 to 31% in 1963 and to a peak of 45% in 1982. It is now around 42.5%.<sup>(3)(4)</sup> The E.U.'s tax burden is now 47%.<sup>(5)</sup>

The burden of taxation on middle income bracket families has grown in line with the overall increase. In 1958 the median two-earner American family (\$68,605) paid 17.9% of its income in

taxes. In 1998 that percentage was 37.6 % in 1998. In year 2000, taxes claimed a greater share of the median two-income family's income (39.0 percent) than food (8.9 percent), clothing (3.9 percent), housing (15.9 percent), and transportation (6.9 percent), combined.<sup>(6)</sup> The U.S now has the same household taxation levels as Britain reached at the end of the 1970's and where they remain today: between 35 and 40% of household income.<sup>(7)</sup>

## HIGH LABOUR TAXES

One of the most confounding economic trends in the United States during the past 20 years has been the relative stagnation of workers' real wages. One of the primary reasons for flat wages is that taxes and other government mandates on employers have been expanding steadily, crowding out worker take-home pay. Combined Federal Income taxes and payroll taxes increase the average cost of employing a manufacturing worker by 28%.<sup>(8)</sup>

In Europe the situation is even worse but due to the rigidity of the labour market it has caused high unemployment rather than driving wages down. In 1970, the tax-to-GDP ratio of the E.U. was similar to America but then it grew by 8 percentage points largely due to an expansion of the welfare state. The tax hike was largely imposed upon labour. The average effective tax rate on labour is about 10 percentage points higher in Europe than in the U.S. with the exception of the U.K, Ireland and Portugal whose rates are similar. The average effective tax rate imposed on labour in 1997 reached 38 % compared to 24 % in the U.S. This largely accounts for the high unemployment rate.<sup>(9)</sup>

## THE HIDDEN TAX: INFLATION

Inflation is another form of taxation. It is an indirect tax therefore it falls as heavily on the poor as it does on the rich. In the early stages of inflation, the business class actually benefits from the easy credit. The government causes inflation by going into debt therefore is one of the major collectors of this tax. As described at the beginning of this book, the central bank prints money for the government to borrow. As John Maynard Keynes explained:

Lenin is said to have declared that the best way to destroy the capitalist system was to debauch the currency. By a continuing process of inflation, governments can confiscate, secretly and unobserved, an important part of the wealth of their citizens. By this method they not only confiscate, but they confiscate arbitrarily; and, while the process impoverishes many, it actually enriches some... The process engages all the hidden forces of economic law on the side of destruction, and does it in a manner which not one man in a million is able to diagnose.

- John Maynard Keynes, *The Economic Consequences of the Peace*, 1919, Ch. 6

Alan Greenspan elaborates:

Stripped of its academic jargon, the welfare state is nothing more than a mechanism by which governments confiscate the wealth of the productive members of a society to support a wide variety of welfare schemes. A substantial part of the confiscation is effected by taxation. But the welfare statisticians were quick to recognize that if they wished to retain political power, the amount of taxation had to be limited and they had to resort to programs of massive deficit spending, i.e., they had to borrow money, by issuing government bonds, to finance welfare expenditures on a large scale... The abandonment of the gold standard made it possible for the welfare statisticians to use the banking system as a means to an unlimited expansion of credit... As the supply of money (of claims) increases relative to the supply of tangible assets in the economy, prices must eventually rise. Thus the earnings saved by the productive members of the society lose value in terms of goods. When the economy's books are finally balanced, one finds that loss in value represents the goods purchased by the government for welfare or other purposes with the money proceeds of the government bonds financed by bank credit expansion.

This new money can be expanded up to ten times when it passes through commercial banks therefore their private borrowers are also tax collectors as Congressman Ron Paul suggests:

An astute stock investor or home builder can make millions in the boom phase of the business cycle, while the poor and those dependent on fixed incomes can't keep up with the rising cost of living.(11)

The inflationary effect of lending is exacerbated when borrowers get into trouble and the debts are "rolled over", "re-scheduled" and eventually "bailed out". A non-performing loan causes inflation because all the freshly printed money injected into the economy via the borrowing corporations and individuals has not been accompanied by a sufficient increase in production to keep up repayments. There have been some major corporate bailouts in the U.S. amounting to billions of dollars: Penn Central railroad and Lockheed in 1970, Commonwealth Bank of Detroit 1972, New York City 1975, Chrysler 1978, First Pennsylvania Bank of Philadelphia 1979 and Chicago's Continental Illinois in 1982. All of these were saved from bankruptcy by Congress acting as lender of last with the guarantee of freshly printed money from the Fed. This is inflationary not just in the final stage where money is sourced from the Fed but in the first, second and all the other intermediary stages on the way to default. (12)

The main event in the bail-out Super Bowl has not been played at home. It's the game between Third World governments and the IMF/World Bank. All of these non-performing loans to foreign governments cause domestic inflation when the new money eventually returns to our shores in exchange for our products and services. Loans to most Third World governments started to fail by 1982. By 1983 third world governments owed \$300 billion to banks and \$400 billion to western governments.(13)

In preparation for the bail-out phase of the international lending Super Bowl, the U.S. central bank was brought onto the field in 1980 when Congress passed the Monetary Control Act authorizing the Fed to print money for foreign governments.(14) Since then, the size of bailout packages has become mind-boggling. Mexico is just one example of the IMF/World Bank Third World bailout system. In 1982 it owed \$85 billion to the banks, an inflationary loss to the American taxpayer which is being sustained to this day by central banks who initially made new loans and eventually underwrote almost the entire debt. In 1982 the IMF organized a \$4.5 billion loan from Western central banks and in 1989 a further \$7.5 billion. This is the roll-over and reschedule play whose purpose is to enable interest payments to continue on the original non-performing commercial loans and prevent them going into default and bankrupting the commercial banks. However the day of reckoning inevitably arrives: Mexico could no longer afford even the interest payments. On 31 January 1995 President Clinton acting independently of Congress authorized a \$50 billion package of loan guarantees: \$20 billion from the U.S Exchange Stabilization Fund, \$17.8 billion from the IMF, \$10 billion from the Bank of International Settlements and \$3 billion from commercial banks.(15)

Joseph Stiglitz declared one of the functions of the central bank /IMF/WorldBank to be a banker's welfare system. In relation to the \$95 billion bailout package during the 1997 Asian crisis:

The money served another function: it enabled the countries to provide dollars to the firms that had borrowed from western bankers to repay the loans. It was thus, in part, a bailout to the international banks as much as it was to the country.(16)

Whilst the commercial banks profit from the interest rates, which are often vastly inflated for debtor governments, the Western taxpayer pays off the loans through inflation at home. This system is designed to go on forever, draining the West of it's wealth in order to build socialist dictatorships

abroad and enrich the banking elite. The total foreign debt of low and middle income countries rose from \$1.4 trillion in 1990 to \$2.3 trillion 2001.<sup>(17)</sup>

To summarize inflation: There are three bands of thieves who work as a cartel. The central banks acting as lender of last resort have enabled the commercial banks and the government to expand the money supply at our cost by increasing government deficit spending, sustaining non-performing loans and bailing out major corporate failures. Since 1971 when Nixon destroyed the last remnants of the Gold Standard, the U.S. national debt has increased from \$408 billion to \$6.8 trillion, a 1600% increase. In 1971, M3 money supply was \$776 billion; today it stands at \$8.9 trillion, a 1100% increase. During that time the dollar has lost almost 80% of its purchasing power.<sup>(18)</sup> In addition to all the other state and federal taxes, the hapless taxpayer has paid another 5% per year in inflation.<sup>(19)</sup>

A 1999 UK Parliamentary report shows that inflation in Britain accelerated after WWII. The pre-war annual inflation rate was about 2.5% and the post-war rate averaged 6%. Over the whole century, the Pound lost 98.5% of its purchasing power.<sup>(20)</sup> It is no coincidence that during this period the gap between rich and poor and the size of government has grown significantly.

## DEPRESSIONS: MONETARY AND FISCAL TIGHTENING

Joseph Stiglitz describes how the contractionary policies of the IMF exacerbated the 1997 east Asia crisis. In any economic downturn, there is a standard government response: stimulate demand by either cutting taxes, increase expenditures, or loosen monetary policy. The IMF pushed exactly the opposite course. By continuing to advocate contractionary policies the IMF caused the contagion to spread from one country to the next as exports decreased. The IMF monetary remedy was to impose interest rate hikes of more than 25%, throwing fuel onto the fire.<sup>(21)</sup> This had the effect of driving even more capital out of the country as it pushed companies towards bankruptcy. Furthermore it imposed restructuring in the banking sector which closed down any banks with significant non-performing loans. In Indonesia sixteen private banks were closed which caused a run on the remaining private banks and a retreat of capital to the state run banks. The effect on the Indonesian banking system and the economy was disastrous.<sup>(22)</sup> Riots followed when welfare, especially food and fuel subsidies for the poor, were cut back. Businessmen and their families were targeted. This exacerbated the retreat of capital out of the country since riots do not restore business confidence.

According to Greg palast's interviews with Stiglitz, "IMF riots" were virtually written into the 111 conditionalities formulated at the end of the 1980's. One of the IMF conditionalities on Ecuador was to raise the price of cooking gas by 80% at the same time as they were cutting back pensions and laying off government workers. Poor Andean Indians came down from the hills and set fire to cars in the capital bringing troops onto the streets.<sup>(23)</sup> In Argentina when the banks put their interest rates up to 21-70%, the government had to change the law against loan-sharking because the banks would have been in breach of it. Deepening a recession not only causes more pain today more pain tomorrow. An economy which has a deep recession may grow faster as it recovers, but it never makes up for lost time. The deeper today's recession, the lower income is likely to be twenty years from now.<sup>(24)</sup>

The IMF was not the first to use fiscal tightening as a weapon of economic warfare. During 1920-21 America went through an agricultural depression. This was caused solely by the monetary policy of the government and Federal Reserve. The farmers had borrowed large amounts of money to buy land at the instance of the government. They had become very prosperous. However, with an eye on closing down the smaller banks in the South West, the Wall St controlled Fed decided to drastically cut credit in May 1920. Unable to keep up repayments, thousands of farmers were bankrupted and brought down their local banks with them. G. Edward Griffin describes this episode

as "Country-Duck Dinner in New York."<sup>(25)</sup> However, this was just the starter before the main course. At the behest of the Wall St Money Trust, the Open Market Committee was formed in 1922, to coordinate the purchase of Treasury bonds by the twelve regional Reserve banks. From 1923 onwards low interest rates caused new money to flood into the economy causing a massive speculative boom on the stock market. By 1929, half of retail transactions were on credit.<sup>(26)</sup> On 9 August 1929, the Fed started selling Treasury bonds in the open market and reversed its easy credit policy. It raised interest rates on loans to commercial banks to 6% and the money supply rapidly contracted; speculators who had borrowed money to purchase shares could no longer keep up repayments to their brokers. The pin had been inserted. On October 29 1929, an avalanche of selling on Wall Street wiped out millions of investors. The bankers and their preferred clients had exited the market long before only to re-enter at rock bottom and devour stock like sharks in a feeding frenzy. Some of the greatest fortunes in America were made in this fashion.

Today, consumers in the U.K. and U.S. hold record levels of debt. These extreme debt ratios make us very vulnerable to the manoeuvres used in the past. Figures from the U.K. Office for National Statistics showed people now owed an average of £5,330 ( about \$8500) in unsecured debt, which excludes mortgages.<sup>(27)</sup>

## CONCLUSION

Fiscal and monetary has enabled the bankers to redistribute wealth to themselves and the corporations they control as well as national governments. Whilst taxation policy is overt, a hidden transfer of wealth is achieved by monetary policy. The public suffer inflation whilst the debtor governments grow in size and the bankers grow rich collecting interest on the loans that cause it. The fleecing of the Western taxpayer accelerated during the post-War period, with the creation of the IMF/World bank.

## 7.3 FREE TRADE AGREEMENTS

### GATT/WTO

On 1 January 1995 The World Trade Organization replaced The Global Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT) which had regulated global trade tariffs since 1947.<sup>(28)</sup> Three months before, Sir James Goldsmith, a British billionaire gave a speech to the U.S. senate in which he warned about the effect global free trade would have on Western employment and wage levels.<sup>(29)</sup> Goldsmith argued that GATT and the theories on which it is based were flawed. If implemented, it would impoverish and destabilize the industrialized world while at the same time cruelly ravaging the third world. The principle of global free trade is that anything can be manufactured anywhere in the world to be sold anywhere else. That means that these new entrants into the world economy are in direct competition with the workforces of developed countries. In most developed countries, the cost to an average manufacturing company of paying its workforce is an amount equal to between 25 percent and 30 per cent of sales. If such a company decides to maintain in its home country only its head office and sales force, while transferring its production to a low-cost area, it will save about 20 percent of sales volume. For every French employee, a company could have recruited 47 Vietnamese. Many economists believe that the growth in service industries will compensate for lost jobs in manufacturing. However even service industries will be subjected to substantial transfers of employment to low-cost areas.

On the other hand, the real cost to consumers of cheaper goods will be that they will lose their jobs, get paid less for their work and have to face higher taxes to cover the social cost of increased

unemployment. According to figures published by the U.S. Department of Labor, since 1973 real hourly and weekly earnings, in inflation-adjusted dollars, have already dropped respectively by 13.4 per cent and 19.2 per cent, and that was before the 1995 GATT negotiations known as the Uruguay Round. If 4 billion people enter the same world market for labour and offer their work at a fraction of the price paid to people in the developed world, it is obvious that such a massive increase in supply will reduce the value of labour. Organized labour will lose practically all its negotiating power.

Regional free trade zones should only be established between countries with similar levels of economic development. The 1957 Treaty of Rome between France, Germany, Italy, Belgium, the Netherlands and Luxembourg created the European Community, the largest free market in the world. Within Europe, there would be no tariffs, no barriers, and a free and competitive market. Trade with nations outside Europe would be subject to a single tariff. This concept was known as community preference. In other words, priority would be given to European jobs and industry. About twenty years ago, quietly, the technocrats who run Europe started to alter this fundamental principle and move progressively towards international free trade. Ever since, unemployment in Europe has swollen despite growth in GNP. The 1992 Treaty of Maastricht enshrines this change and makes global free trade one of the fundamental principles on which the new Europe is to be built.

Regarding the economic success of Hong Kong, South Korea and Taiwan, special economic concessions granted by the West combined with their cheap and skilled labour made them successful. Over the past thirty years the balance of trade between these countries and the West has resulted in a transfer of tens of billions of dollars to them.

## JOB LOSSES DUE TO NAFTA

The U.S. has lost millions of manufacturing jobs due to a growing trade deficit over the past three decades. This trend accelerated when The North Atlantic Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA) was signed by the U.S., Canada and Mexico, designed to remove tariff barriers over a fifteen year period. NAFTA eliminated 766,030 actual and potential U.S. jobs between 1994 and 2000 because of the rapid growth in the net U.S. export deficit with Mexico and Canada. The majority of the job losses were in the manufacturing sector so workers who found jobs in the service sector are paid on average 23% less. Almost all new American jobs being created are in this sector and wages in the manufacturing sector are kept down due to the threat of job relocation overseas. The growth in U.S. trade and trade deficits has put downward pressure on the wages of "unskilled" (i.e., non-college-educated) workers in the U.S., especially those with no more than a high school degree. This group represents 72.7% of the total U.S. workforce and includes most middle and low wage workers. A large body of economic research has concluded that trade is responsible for at least 15-25% of the growth in wage inequality in the U.S. (U.S. Trade Deficit Review Commission 2000, 110-18).<sup>(30)(31)</sup> In some areas of the U.S. the loss of manufacturing jobs to Mexico has caused disturbing levels of poverty. Since George Bush won Ohio in the 2000 presidential elections, the state has lost one in six of its manufacturing jobs. A string of local factories have closed in the past two years to relocate to Mexico. Two million of the state's 11 million population resorted to food charities in 2002, an increase of more than 18% from 2001.<sup>(32)</sup>

## WHITE COLLAR JOB LOSSES

A study by Forrester Research predicts that U.S. companies will transfer 3.3 million service jobs overseas by 2015, compared with just 102,000 jobs shifted in 2000. The job exports are predominantly in the areas of information technology (including software and product

development), customer service, back-office accounting and sales.<sup>(33)</sup> On 10 August 2003, *USA Today* warned that white collar workers are going to experience the devastating job losses that occurred in manufacturing in the previous thirty years. Almost any professional job that can be done long distance is suddenly up for grabs. Jobs done by financial analysts, architectural drafters, telemarketers, accountants, claims adjusters, home loan processors and others at higher levels of the labour food chain are being farmed out to workers in other countries. "We're not just talking about call-center jobs, but all kinds of jobs," says Deloitte Consulting analyst Christopher Gentle. "It doesn't leave any part of the corporation untouched." Major U.S. companies, including such giants as IBM, Microsoft and Procter & Gamble, are leading the pack. Tens of thousands of jobs already have been shipped out, and analysts project that millions more will go -- just as the fragile economy attempts a rebound. "We see it as a threat to America's middle-class work force, in terms of wages and benefits," says Marcus Courtney, president of Washington Alliance of Technology Workers in Seattle. "The service sector is not immune to the forces of globalization. We're talking about highly skilled, best-paying jobs. It's raising the concern of workers."<sup>(34)</sup>

In the U.K., HSBC Bank just announced that it is shipping 4000 back office jobs from the U.K. to Asia. By 2006, that will have increased to 7000, 13% of it's current U.K. workforce.<sup>(35)</sup> It is becoming obvious that free trade is reducing the standard of living for the vast majority of Westerners, just as Sir James Goldsmith predicted.

## 7.4 OPEN BORDERS

The immigrant population in the United States has increased to 33 million, a five percent increase in the last two years. The new Census Bureau data show that immigrants account for 11.8 percent of the U.S. population. In California 27% of the population are foreign born. The immigrant population in the U.S. is now larger than the entire population of Canada.<sup>(36)</sup> 9 million Mexicans make up 30% of these foreign born residents. Over a third of them are illegals.<sup>(37)</sup>

## BLUE COLLAR WORKERS

Throughout the economic boom of the 90s, when the unemployment rate got as low as 3.9 percent, economists marveled at the U.S. economy's ability to grow jobs without sparking wage-led inflation. Many speculated that the waves of low-paid immigrants had created a "safety valve," keeping average wages low enough for the economy to grow without an increase in prices. An article in the Labor Department's "Monthly Labor Review" has laid out just how important those foreign-born workers were for the U.S economy: foreign-born workers earned about 75.6 cents for every dollar earned by the native born in 2000.<sup>(38)</sup> Economic theory suggests that immigration that is complementary to the native workforce can boost wages all round. The most extreme example is Middle East countries that have oil but no oil expertise, so importing oil industry workers from the West makes the locals rich. In contrast, substitute workers are likely to reduce the wages of those they compete with in the labour market while boosting the profits of the owners of capital. However, the lower cost of production associated with cheaper labour makes goods cheaper and keeps wage inflation down. George Borjas, professor of political economy at Harvard University, an authority on the economics of migration, is sceptical of claims that immigration boosts wages when it goes beyond meeting skills shortages. "I find very sizeable negative effects of immigration on wages," he says. "The numerical effect is strong and the statistical significance is strong. It will turn the economics of migration on its head."<sup>(39)</sup>

The National Academy of Sciences estimates that approximately 44 percent of wage depression among low-skilled Americans ( 70% of workforce) during 1980-1994 was due to immigration. Also an estimated 1,880,000 American workers are displaced from their jobs every year by immigration.

(40)(41)

The American food and agriculture system has become dependent on foreign-born workers a substantial number of whom are illegals. Until 15 or 20 years ago, meatpacking plants in the United States were staffed by highly paid, unionized employees who earned about \$18 an hour, adjusted for inflation. Today, the processing and packing plants are largely staffed by low-paid non-union workers from Mexico and Guatemala. Many of them start at \$6 an hour. A few years ago, the Immigration and Naturalization Service estimated that about 25 percent of meatpacking workers in the Midwest were probably illegals.<sup>(42)</sup> A government study estimated that nearly 40 percent of farm labourers are illegals.

## WHITE COLLAR WORKERS

Immigration has also suppressed wages of white collar workers because U.S immigration has granted huge numbers of working visas. More than 100,000 American programmers are unemployed but when those who are underemployed or working in other jobs because they cannot find programming jobs, the total grows to about half a million. At the same time, more than 450,000 H-1B visa workers are employed as programmers in the United States.<sup>(43)</sup>

I.T. companies are subcontracting thousands of jobs to outsourcing companies such as Tata, Infosys Technologies, and Wipro Technologies, the three largest Indian software servicing companies, who can provide Indian employees who will work for a third of the wages.<sup>(44)</sup> Furthermore a 2001 National Research Council report found that H-1Bs have an adverse impact on overall wage levels. The Independent Computer Consultants Association reports that the use of cheaper foreign labour has forced down the hourly rates of U.S. consultants by as much as 10 to 40 percent.<sup>(45)</sup>

## BY DESIGN NOT BY ACCIDENT

None of this has come about by chance: Since 1986, Congress has passed 7 amnesties for illegal aliens. The 1986 Immigration Reform and Control Act (IRCA) gave amnesty - legal forgiveness - to all illegal aliens who had successfully evaded justice for four years or more or were illegally working in agriculture. As a result, 2.8 million illegal aliens were admitted as legal immigrants to the United States. Amnesties to date total 3,356,021.<sup>(46)</sup> Cheered on by editorials in the *The Wall St Journal*,<sup>(47)</sup> President of Mexico Vincente Fox, is currently negotiating a blanket amnesty of millions of Mexican workers.<sup>(48)</sup> Republicans and Democrats are proposing different pieces of legislation which if all passed would give amnesty to all 8-11 million illegals. This is one of many steps being taken to merge Mexico and the U.S. as a prelude to a Pan-American Union from Alaska to Chile.<sup>(49)</sup>

## UK

Research indicates that, on current trends, we can now expect a net inflow of at least 2 million non E.U. citizens per decade.<sup>(50)</sup> Total net Immigration from outside the E.U. has more than trebled in the past five years and is still rising. Each year nearly a quarter of a million people come to live in Britain.<sup>(51)</sup>

However this is nothing compared to the problem looming from the newly enlarged E.U. The floodgates for cheap labour will be opened on 1st May 2004 when 10 former Eastern Bloc countries join the EU making their 73 million citizens eligible to work anywhere within the EEA. Created in 1992 The European Economic Area (EEA) consists of the 15 member states of the European Union (EU) plus Norway, Iceland and Liechtenstein. There is free movement of people, goods and services

within the area. So long as nationals of the countries are exercising their freedoms under these the various treaties, they are not strictly subject to immigration control, and may work or set up in business without restriction. These rights extend also to members of the households of EEA nationals accompanying them to the U.K.. 13 countries have applied to become new members: 10 of these countries -Cyprus, the Czech Republic, Estonia, Hungary, Latvia, Lithuania, Malta, Poland, the Slovak Republic, and Slovenia are set to join on 1st May 2004. They are currently known by the term "acceding countries". Bulgaria and Romania hope to do so by 2007, while Turkey is not currently negotiating its membership.<sup>(52)</sup>

The E.U. estimates that around 335,000 people will migrate each year from Eastern Europe after the barriers to free movement come down, including 100,000 workers. This may be a deliberate understatement of the tidal wave of cheap labour which is about to demolish wage levels in Western Europe.<sup>(53)</sup>

Another revolution is quietly taking place in another aspect of immigration aimed directly at the middle class. The Government has been clamping down on illegal immigration but massively expanding legal migration for skilled workers, most noticeably through expanding the work permit scheme to about 200,000 people this year. David Blunkett, the Home Secretary, has said he is proud to have produced the largest work permit programme of any country. These workers will be able to bring their families and, on past form, most will be accepted for settlement after 4-5 years if they so wish. This massive expansion of the work permit scheme therefore represents a major new avenue of immigration. The Government has also set up the Highly Skilled Migrant Programme, which has so far brought in 3,000 of the of the world's brightest and best. The scheme makes it easier for foreign students to carry on working in the U.K. after their course finishes. No doubt many will come from poor countries and will accept significantly lower salaries than native workers.<sup>(54)(55)</sup>

The effect of immigration policy on the labour market is the same as in the U.S.. While the highly skilled in London enjoy wages up to 80 per cent higher than the national average, a recent report by Incomes Data Services showed that shelf-fillers in London suffer wages 10 per cent below the national average. Immigration has pushed unemployment 2 per cent higher than it would otherwise be. National unemployment has been at just over 5 per cent for two years now, and in London, where most immigrants live, unemployment is the second highest in the UK at 6.6 per cent.<sup>(56)</sup> Britain's top labour economist, Professor Richard Layard of LSE, who helped to design Labour's welfare to work programme stated in a letter to the *Financial Times*:

There is a huge amount of evidence that any increase in the number of unskilled workers lowers unskilled wages and increases the unskilled unemployment rate. If we are concerned about fairness, we ought not to ignore these facts. Employers gain from unskilled immigration. But the unskilled do not<sup>(57)</sup>

## CONCLUSION

The elite have promoted Free Trade and Open Borders with full knowledge of their destructive consequences. Poor workers are glad to work for higher wages either by migrating to the West or by working in the new Nike factory at home. This analysis has not addressed their plight, which is already well documented, but has shown the serious damage to employment and wage levels in the West.

## 7.5 THE ENVIRONMENTAL MOVEMENT

### THE REPORT FROM IRON MOUNTAIN, 1966

The purpose of the study was to analyze methods by which a government can perpetuate itself in power. The authors concluded that, in the past, war has been the only reliable means to achieve that

goal. Under world government, however, war would be impossible so the challenge was to find other methods for controlling populations and keeping them loyal to their leaders. It concluded that a suitable substitute for war would require a new enemy which posed a frightful threat to survival. Neither the threat nor the enemy had to be real, they merely had to be believable. Several surrogates for war were considered, but the only one holding real promise was the environmental-pollution model. This was viewed as the most likely to succeed because (1) it could be related to observable conditions such as smog and water pollution-in other words, it would be based partly on fact and, therefore, believable-and (2) predictions could be made showing end-of-earth scenarios just as horrible as atomic warfare. Accuracy in these predictions would not be important. Their purpose would be to frighten, not to inform. Not only does the environmental-pollution model justify expansive and authoritarian government, it also requires citizens to impoverish themselves thereby widening the gap between leaders and followers.

Matching the *Iron Mountain* brief, the environmental movement aims to reduce living standards in the West, especially in the U.S.. The questionable intellectual credibility for this plan was provided in the benchmark publication from Massachusetts Institute of Technology, *The Limits To Growth*, commissioned by The Club of Rome in 1972. The book introduced the concept that the environment would be irrevocably damaged if its "carrying capacity" was breached. On current trends it predicted total collapse of industrial civilization in the second half of the twenty-first century unless capital and population growth were severely limited. As far-out as this may seem, the entire sustainable development agenda is based on this pseudo-scientific premise, designating most commercial activity in the West as unsustainable and requiring a dramatic cut in living standards and a huge increase in government power.

## FINANCING ENVIRONMENTALISM

A few years after the *Report from Iron Mountain* was published in 1966, the environmental movement was hijacked by the banking cartel. Instead of staying focused on scientific study of conservation, it became a catch-all for a radical political agenda, now spearheaded by ex-KGB chief Mikhail Gorbachev and his Western banker colleague Stephen Rockefeller.<sup>(58)</sup>

Dr Michael Coffman's article *Why Property Rights Matter* details the high-level funding of environmentalism:

In a dazzling display of raw power, foundations with interlocking directorates funded the Nature Conservancy in 1996 to the tune of \$203,886,056, or 60 percent of its annual revenue. Initially the foundations banded together under the name Environmental Grantmakers Affinity Group of the Council on Foundations. Under the umbrella of Rockefeller Family Fund 136 foundations formed the Environmental Grantmakers Association (EGA) in 1987 which has grown to over 200 by the end of the twentieth century. Congressman Richard Pombo (R-CA) claimed in 1999 that there are "3,400 full time employees, including leaders who often make \$150,000 or more, as well as a small army of outside contractors such as scientists, lobbyists, lawyers, and public affairs specialists" in Washington DC. Citing a 1999 Boston Globe article, Congressman Pombo said: ... "foundations invest at least \$400 million a year in environmental advocacy and research. The largest environmental grant-maker, Pew Charitable Trusts, gives more than \$35 million annually to environmental groups ".....When the additional 2,300 foundations that donate to environmental activism are considered, plus the billion dollars or so contracted to environmental organizations by various agencies of the federal government, the Boston Globe [ newspaper] estimates the total funding for environmental activism to be around four billion dollars annually!"<sup>(59)</sup>

Substantial financing and leadership of the United Nations came directly from the corporate elite as well as from national governments. In 1946 John D. Rockefeller Jr. brought the U.N. to America by gifting \$8 million for the purchase of the land for the U.N. building in New York. Canadian multi-billionaire and Rockefeller associate, Maurice Strong, was the first Director of the U.N.

Environmental Program (UNEP) created after The Stockholm Conference, 'Earth Summit 1' in 1972. Mr Strong was secretary general of all three Earth Summits 1972, 1992 and 1997. He initiated The Earth Charter Project in 1994, the "Ten Commandments" for sustainable development. Gorbachev was co-chair of The Earth Charter Commission and Stephen Rockefeller was Chair of the drafting committee. The ceremony to launch the Earth Charter initiative in May 2000, involved the presentation of the document to regular Bilderberg attendee, Her Majesty Queen Beatrix of The Netherlands. This illustrates how top-down the environmental movement is, despite it's significant grass-roots support.<sup>(60)</sup>

The Earth Charter developed an earlier Rockefeller initiative, the 1972 Rockefeller Brothers Fund report entitled *Use of Land: A Citizen's Policy Guide to Urban Growth*. This was a benchmark publication on subjecting property rights to government censure.<sup>(61)</sup> Ted Turner is another multi-billionaire environmentalist. In September 1997 he set up The United Nations Foundation to distribute funds to U.N programmes with a gift of (U.S.) \$1 billion.<sup>(62)</sup> Former Nazi SS officer and I.G. Farben employee, Prince Bernhard of The Netherlands was one of the founders of The World Wildlife Fund in 1961.<sup>(63)</sup> Prince Philip was the first President of the World Wildlife Fund UK (WWF) from its formation in 1961 to 1982, and International President of WWF (later the World Wide Fund for Nature) from 1981 to 1996. Since 1985 World Wildlife Fund has invested over 1.5 billion dollars in 11,000 projects in 130 countries.<sup>(64)</sup> Prince Philip also founded the Alliance of Religions and Conservation in 1995.<sup>(65)</sup> Prince Charles set up The Prince of Wales Business Leaders Forum in 1990 to promote environmental issues in the business world. It has support from 65 major multinational corporations.<sup>(66)</sup>

## RURAL CLEANSING

Less than 5 percent of the U.S. is urban, but urban areas comprise 77.2 percent of the population. The population density in the U.S. is only 77.7 people per square mile, compared to the U.K. which is 629.4. The reason the environmental lobby has been so successful in the U.S. since the 1970's is that the courts have generally ruled in favour of the primacy of public use when judging property rights. In the spirit of Rousseau, the thrust of the 1972 *Use of Land* report supported the premise that development rights of private property owners should be censured by the government. Environmental protection areas would be protected "not by purchase but through the police power of the federal government." The Endangered Species Act was passed the following year, a key weapon for restricting property rights.

The plundering of rural America has gotten so bad that a *Wall Street Journal* editorial on 26 July 2001, called it "rural cleansing". The *WSJ* cites the case in which the federal court forced the Bureau of Reclamation to cut off irrigation water in April 2001 that undeniably belonged to 1400 farmers in the Klamath Basin Irrigation Project, a watershed straddling the California and Oregon border. The action turned their once lush green farmland to swirling dust reminiscent of the Oklahoma dust bowl days of the 1930s Great Depression. The suit began in 1988 when two sucker fish were listed as "endangered" under the Endangered Species Act of 1973. The coho salmon was later added as a threatened species. Citing the U.S. Endangered Species Act, Oregon District Judge Ann Aiken ruled in Federal Court on April 6, 2001, to give all the water to the endangered species. The decision was the result of a lawsuit brought by the Oregon Natural Resources Council (ONRC).<sup>(67)</sup>

The *WSJ* claimed, "The goal of many environmental groups - from the Sierra Club to the... ONRC - is no longer to protect nature. It is to expunge humans from the countryside." Just as in the Klamath basin example the *WSJ* determined that,

The strategy of these environmental groups is almost always the same: to sue or lobby the government into declaring rural areas off-limits to people who live and work there. The tools for doing

this are the Endangered Species Act and local preservation laws, most of which are so loosely crafted as to allow a wide leeway in their implementation. In some cases the owners loose their property outright. More often the environmentalists' goal is to have restrictions placed on the land that either render it unusable or persuade owners to leave of their own accord.

Congressman Richard Pombo laments this attack on America's natural resource-based industries:

Federal policies implemented as a result of environmental advocacy financed by private foundations are trampling on property rights. They are shutting down the timber industry, the mining industry and the oil and gas industry. These policies are creating misery in rural areas dependent on resource production. Small communities and families in rural areas are reeling, while environmental groups are collecting rewards of six figure grants from rich, private foundations. Why is this sort of activity subsidized by the taxpayer?

The land grab is also being directed by the federal government. President Clinton used the 1906 Antiquities Act to set aside tens of millions of acres of federal land as national monuments preventing any commercial use. In 1998 he initiated the Clean Water Action Plan which withdraws thousands of miles of federal roads and also imposes buffer zones of natural habitat on private land along millions of miles of streams and rivers.<sup>(68)</sup> Following the 1968 U.N. conference on Man and the Biosphere, the U.S. government instituted their own program called The United States Man and the Biosphere Program-U.S. MAB. There are currently 47 biosphere reserves and 20 World Heritage Sites in America, as designated by the U.N. The counties surrounding the biosphere reserves/World Heritage Sites are "buffer zones." At some point there will be no human activity in the biospheres and the buffer zones are to protect the biospheres where there will be limited human activity.<sup>(69)</sup> This plan first appeared as part of The Wildlands Project, a grandiose design to transform 50% of the U.S. into a biosphere cleansed of modern industry and private property and the rest into buffer zones. The U.S Senate came close endorsing this plan in 1994 when considering ratifying the U.N. Biodiversity Treaty. At the eleventh hour it was pointed out that the study on which the Treaty was based, the 1994 Global Biodiversity Assessment, endorsed the Wildlands Project strategy.<sup>(70)</sup> The Biodiversity Treaty also proposes an unaccountable U.N. Trusteeship Council to regulate any human activity that presents potential harm to biological diversity.

With 1.8 million acres Ted Turner, billionaire and radical environmentalist, is now the largest land owner in America. According to *Forbes Magazine*,

Despite his reputation as a die-hard conservationist, the cable pioneer makes plenty of money off his land. He sells bison meat to restaurants (including his own). He opened some of his New Mexico holdings to gas and coal exploration. Timber is harvested and sold. Hunting and fishing fees generate \$5 million a year. "I'm doing things as natural as I can and trying to make some money at the same time"<sup>(71)</sup>

## URBAN SPRAWL?

The key principles of *The Use of Land* were adopted at the 1976 U.N. Conference on Human Settlements (Habitat I) held in Vancouver:

Land... cannot be treated as an ordinary asset, controlled by individuals and subject to the pressures and inefficiencies of the market. Private land ownership is also a principal instrument of accumulation and concentration of wealth and therefore contributes to social injustice... Public control of land use is therefore indispensable.

"Smart growth" advocates seek to preserve land in a natural or agricultural state by encouraging individuals to live in denser communities that take up smaller tracts of land per housing unit. Such

communities also encourage residents to rely more on walking or public transit than on cars for mobility, and they more closely mix retail and other commercial facilities with residential units to foster easy access to jobs and shopping. The density of the average U.S. suburban area is 1-3 housing units per acre. The Sierra Club's definition of urban efficiency is 100 units per acre. Reaching that goal, however, would require living arrangements that are 2.4 times as dense as all Manhattan, twice as dense as central Paris and ten times that of San Francisco. At least nineteen states have state growth-management laws or task forces to protect farmland and open space. Dozens of cities and counties have adopted urban growth boundaries to contain development and prevent the spread of urbanization to outlying and rural areas. Portland Oregon is a model for smart growth and since the 1970's it has had the most stringent planning laws in the U.S. (72) The Federal Department of Housing and Urban Development (HUD) partially funded a 2002 report called "Growing Smart Legislative Guidebook: Model Statutes for Planning and the Management of Change." by the American Planning Association (APA). This report not only applies the smart growth principle to future land use, but also to current land use by introducing the idea of "amortization of non-conforming uses." This will require the local government to seize property without just compensation where property owners fail to adjust the use of their property to fit revised zoning ordinances or new plans for a particular geographical area in the community. (73)

## REGULATING CONSUMPTION

One of the key concepts of the sustainable development agenda is "Factor 10". This theory proposes exponential decrease in resource use especially in OECD countries which are required to reduce material consumption by 90%. (74) The 1994 statement of the Factor Ten Club demands and end to private property:

The process of dematerialization must involve a shift in thinking toward the 'life-cycle' approach, meaning that improvements are in no way limited to products, but can and will have to incorporate changes in the way products are produced, packaged, transported, sold, used, reused, cascaded, recycled and disposed of... Use-sharing, renting, leasing and borrowing are just a few examples of concepts which result in reduced material flows.

It also demands increasing the cost of capital (natural resources) in relation to labour using taxation. (75)

Whereas the first U.N. Habitat conference in 1974 dealt with land use issues, Habitat II in June 1996 dealt with consumption issues. The underlying theme was that people of the world would have to pay a tax for the usage or depletion of a resource in addition to the service provided. Therefore, if you pay \$1.00 per thousand cubic feet for water consumed, they are then saying that they want you to pay another \$1.00 for the depletion of the water used. What the World Bank and IMF are working on is to find a formula to measure how much a person produces at their job and at home. From that amount they would then subtract out how much of the earth's resources they use such as water, energy, food, material, heat, etc. If the net figure is a plus, the person is adding back to the Earth's resources. If it is a negative, he is taking away from the earth's resources and is therefore a bad global citizen. (76)

The conference identified Public-Private Partnership as instrumental to this task. The Public-Private Partnerships for the Urban Environment initiated by the United Nations Development Programme (UNDP) became operational in 1996, the year of the Habitat II conference. (77) This is the key socio-economic component of the global fascist state. Whilst property is transferred into the hands of a private ruling elite, the use of that property by the masses will be regulated by a large body of laws restricting consumption and consumer choice. Aswell as privatization, PPP is designed to regulate the market and control consumers.

As described in Ch. 6, Prince Charles' Prince of Wales Business Leaders Forum (PWBLF) was set up in 1990 to promote PPP. The official website of PWBLF makes specific reference to key role of PPP market regulation in the New World Order:

The International Business Leaders Forum is an international educational charity set up in 1990 to promote responsible business practices internationally that benefit business and society, and which help to achieve social, economic and environmentally sustainable development, particularly in new and emerging market economies. From the outset, the Forum has pursued three pathways:

- in making the case that in the **new world order**, [emphasis added] well-led and competitive businesses have a positive role to play in development challenges, through responsible core business practices and engagement with society
- in showing that - while partnership and collective action is difficult - in the networked society it is essential to combine business skills and resources with community support and public accountability
- in demonstrating that scale can only be achieved and economic exclusion addressed through 'enabling environments' in which governments, international institutions and the media play a part.(78)

This is preparation for the strait jacket of U.N. environmental and social legislation being fastened onto to the global economy. It's main purpose is to reducing living standards, restrict consumer choice and remove property rights in order to empower the ruling elite.

## THE GLOBAL WARMING SCAM

Whilst there are many real environmental problems on the sustainable development agenda, global warming is a political issue. The end of earth scenarios linked to global warming have been successful in mobilizing public opinion in favour of reducing industrial activity in order to cut CO2 emissions. However, an independent petition organized by the Oregon Institute for Science and Medicine signed by 18,000 independent scientists states that increased CO2 levels do not cause deleterious changes in climate or weather; indeed they lead to increased plant growth.(79) Chapter 14 shows that the most likely cause of wild weather is military weather modification technology, designed to enable government to "own the weather."

*Iron Mountain* style propaganda has resulted in a raft of anti-car measures being taken across the developed world. Private motoring has to rank as one of the highest achievements in personal freedom of the twentieth century. Now the elite are doing everything possible to curtail that freedom. A tax on carbon is now one of the major proposals of advocates of global taxation(80) and the U.K. government has already announced plans to impose satellite vehicle tracking and road tolls (see chapter 12).

## 7.6 WAR AS A MEANS OF PLANNED WASTE

The blueprint for the economic destruction of the U.S through War is the policy paper entitled *Rebuilding America's defenses* by the neo-conservative think-tank Project for the New American Century, written in year 2000. (81) It recognizes the need to pursue an indeterminate series of wars in order to protect American interests. The U.S government has also stated that the War on Terror may never end.

In 1984 George Orwell outlined the real Machiavellian purpose of war:

The primary aim of modern warfare... is to use up the products of the machine without raising the general standard of living... The essential act of war is destruction, not necessarily of human lives, but of the products of human labour. War is a way of shattering to pieces, or pouring into the stratosphere, or sinking into the depths of the sea, materials which might otherwise be used to make the masses too comfortable...

The *Report From Iron Mountain* repeats Orwell's conclusion:

The production of weapons of mass destruction has always been associated with economic "waste." The term is pejorative, since it implies a failure of function. But no human activity can properly be considered wasteful if it achieves its contextual objective... In the case of military "waste," there is indeed a larger social utility. In advanced modern democratic societies, the war system... has served as the last great safeguard against the elimination of necessary social classes... The continuance of the war system must be assured, if for no other reason, among others, than to preserve whatever quality and degree of poverty a society requires as an incentive, as well as to maintain the stability of its internal organization of power.

## 7.7 CRIMINALIZING SOCIETY

### OVERALL ECONOMIC COSTS OF CRIME

U.S. expenditure on prisons is currently \$ 46 billion a year. The overall cost of crime in terms of lost productivity is in excess of \$1 trillion per year.<sup>(82)</sup> Put another way, total loss of productivity due to crime is 10% of GDP (10.4 trillion in 2002). Including stolen assets the figure is \$1.7 trillion. This has not come about by chance. Increasing the crime rate has been deliberate policy of the U.S. government over the last two decades and drug crime has been central to it.

### THE WAR ON DRUGS

The total economic cost of drug abuse and drug crime in the U.S between 1992 and 2000 is calculated at \$1.1 trillion, increasing each year from \$102 billion in 1992 to \$160 billion in 2000.<sup>(83)</sup> Lost productivity accounted for 69% and health costs 9%. Imprisonment is the single largest cause of lost productivity, accounting for 30% of the total.

### THE COCAINE IMPORT AGENCY (CIA)

In March 1998, the CIA Inspector General testified that there had existed a secret agreement between the CIA and the Justice Department, wherein "during the years 1982 to 1995, CIA did not have to report the drug trafficking by its assets to the Justice Department."<sup>(84)(85)</sup> As Michael Levine commented, "...[to] a trained DEA agent this literally means that the CIA had been granted a license to obstruct justice in our so-called war on drugs; a license that lasted, so the CIA claims, from 1982 to 1995." That understanding remained in effect until August of 1995, when Attorney General Janet Reno rescinded the agreement. The CIA collusion with allied drug traffickers led to the formation of a protected narcotics pipeline, resulting an increase in supply and drop in price. Former DEA agents have repeatedly pointed out that 50%-70% of the cocaine entering the U.S. went via drug cartels that enjoyed CIA protection.<sup>(86)</sup>

Despite the exponential growth in spending on the alleged "drug war", illicit drugs are cheaper and purer than they were two decades ago, and continue to be readily available. Between 1981 and 1998, the price of heroin and cocaine dropped sharply while their levels of purity rose. According to the U.N. drug trafficking is a \$400 billion per year industry, equaling 8% of the world's trade.

### DRUG OFFENDERS ACCOUNT FOR THE EXPLODING PRISON POPULATION

In 2001 the Federal Bureau of Investigation's Uniform Crime Reports (UCR) estimated that there

were 1,586,900 State and local arrests for drug abuse violations in the U.S. an increase of 200% from the half million in arrests 1982 when the War on Drugs began. This accounted for 11.5% of all arrests.<sup>(87)</sup> The War on Drugs has resulted in the arrest, prosecution and incarceration of tens of thousands of persons each year for crimes associated with the sale, possession and use of illegal drugs. 500,000 drug offenders are in prison, 25% of a two million prison population.<sup>(88)</sup>

In 1986 and 1988 Congress enacted mandatory minimum sentencing laws, which forced judges to deliver fixed sentences to individuals convicted of a crime, regardless of culpability or other mitigating factors. The most common mandatory sentences are for 5 and 10 years, and are based on the weight of the drug or the presence of a firearm. Simple possession of any quantity of powder cocaine by first-time offenders is considered a misdemeanor, punishable by no more than one year in prison but simple possession of crack cocaine results in a five-year mandatory sentence.<sup>(89)</sup> The average sentence for a first time, non-violent drug offender is longer than the average sentence for rape, child molestation, bank robbery or manslaughter.<sup>(90)</sup> While the intent was to punish high-level drug offenders, the laws have had the opposite effect-jailing low-level drug offenders for unusually long sentences. Enforcement agencies focus their efforts on those minor actors in the trade who are the most easily arrested, prosecuted, and penalized, rather than on the middle and high-level criminals who are drug dealing's true masterminds and profiteers who are able to trade information in return for significantly reduced prison sentences.

Before the sentencing guideline concept took root, however, state lawmakers began enacting mandatory minimum penalties for drugs. This began in 1973 with the passage of the notorious "Rockefeller drug laws" in New York (named after then Gov. Nelson Rockefeller) requiring mandatory 15-year prison sentences for sales of small amounts of narcotics.<sup>(91)</sup>

## THE PRISON ECONOMY

By increasing rates of crime and incarceration, the U.S. government has not only reduced living standards but has laid the foundations for the new coercion economy. The warning from past and present events is that private corporations can meet a substantial portion of their labour requirements through slave labour. There's nothing wrong with putting prisoners to work providing they are genuine criminals and basic human rights are upheld. However, in both Nazi Germany and modern day China, slave labourers were not criminals, they were enemies of the state or targets of genocide; they were ruthlessly abused, tortured and murdered. Private corporations were glad to use labour under these conditions. For this reason, the exponential growth of the U.S prison population accompanied by a deterioration of civil liberties is cause for serious concern. Also when prison labour starts to become significant, as it now is in China, that has a negative effect on wage and employment levels.

The number of inmates in state and federal prisons has increased more than six-fold from less than 200,000 in 1970 to 1,440,655 by the end 2002. An additional 665,475 are held in local jails. As of 30 June 2002, the nation's prison and jail population exceeded 2 million for the first time in history. At the end of 2002, 1 of every 143 Americans was incarcerated in prison or jail, the highest incarceration rate in the world. The number of persons on probation and parole has been growing dramatically along with institutional populations. There are now 6.7 million Americans incarcerated or on probation or parole, an increase of more than 265 percent since 1980.<sup>(92)</sup>

In the U.K. the prison population was about 45,000 in 1990. By 2009 it could be as high as 107,000 according to home office predictions.<sup>(93)</sup>

The 1979 U.S. Federal Prison Industries Enhancement Certification Program gave private industry the green light to put state and federal prison inmates to work. Major companies such as Texas Instruments, Honeywell, Hewlett-Packard, Siemens, Microsoft and Boeing sub-contract some low-end assembly work to prisons. They can pay the same or lower wages as they would in Mexico

but can use the made in USA label.<sup>(94) (95)</sup> In July 2003 Dell Computer Corp. was admonished by an environmental group for running a primitive recycling operation that exposed prisoners to toxic chemicals.<sup>(96)</sup>

## NAZI SLAVE LABOUR

The use of slave labour by two major German industrial giants was scrutinized at the Nuremberg Trials. I.G. Farben had an estimated 83,000 slaves at its Auschwitz factory and Krupp industries use around 75,000 slaves. However the full scale of slave labour was brought to light in 1999 when The American Jewish Committee presented the results of their investigations.<sup>(97)</sup> Aware of this investigation, major companies employed their own historians to look for skeletons in their closets. Deutsche Bank's company historian discovered that it helped finance the construction of Auschwitz from which tens of thousands of slaves were taken.<sup>(98)</sup>

In February 1999 thirteen major corporations who used slave labour came clean and agreed to set up a compensation fund for the victims to head off law suits: Allianz AG, BASF AG, Bayer AG, BMW AG, DaimlerChrysler AG, Deutsche Bank AG, Degussa-Hüls AG, Dresdner Bank AG, Friedr. Krupp AG Hoesch-Krupp, Hoechst AG, Siemens AG and Volkswagen AG. In December 1999, The American Jewish Committee produced a list of 257 companies that used slave labour. More than 50 companies on AJC's initial list of 257 firms, including multi-nationals Shell & DEA Oil GmbH, and Ford Motor Co, joined the general compensation fund. Ten days after the list was issued, negotiators agreed on a fund totaling \$5.2 billion dollars. Professor Ulrich Herbert of, University of Freiburg, an expert on Nazi slave labour points out that the firms identified on the AJC list account for just a fraction of all German companies that used slave or forced labour. Indeed, virtually every industrial company of any size in Germany used slave or forced labour. The total number of slaves is estimated at 12 million. German historians estimate that of the thousands of companies that used forced and slave labour, more than 500 are still in operation.<sup>(99)(100)</sup>

The compensation fund is now called The German Economy Foundation Initiative whose stated purpose is

...guaranteeing that all German companies, including foreign affiliates and parent companies, will be protected against lawsuits relating to the Nazi era and that they will be able to work on international markets under conditions of comprehensive and lasting legal security.<sup>(101)</sup>

## CHINA

The Laogai Research Foundation is a non-profit organization dedicated to collecting information about China's vast system of forced-labour camps. The foundation was started by Hongda Harry Wu, who has written three books on his experiences as a Chinese prisoner for over 19 years. Currently, there are estimated eight million prisoners in China's slave labour camp system known as Laogai. As a tool of political repression, the Laogai serves to silence all voices of political dissent throughout China. Once in the Laogai, inmates are forced to confess their "crimes," denounce any anti-Party beliefs and submit to a regime of reeducation and labour. Although Chinese law forbids torture and the use of torture to extract confessions, the practice remains widespread in the Laogai. Anyone in China can be held for up to three years in with no trial or sentencing procedure of any kind. All that is necessary is the directive of any official in China's Public Security Bureau. All prisoners in the Laogai are forced to labour. Labour conditions vary from region to region and camp to camp. There are many reports of prisoners working up to 16 to 18 hours a day to meet labour quotas that are enforced through withholding of food rations. Prisoners also often labour in highly unsafe conditions including work in mines and with toxic chemicals. Sometimes conditions are less

arduous with more reasonable working hours and more humane treatment. Prisoners do not receive payment for their labour or any profit generated from the products they produce. According to documented evidence gathered by the Laogai Research Foundation and other human rights and media organizations, the practice of harvesting the organs of executed prisoners in China began sometime in the late 1970s. Organs harvested from prisoners are used in transplant operations for privileged Chinese and for foreigners. According to the statistics of Amnesty International, China executes more prisoners every year than the rest of the world combined.

The deliberate application of forced labour by the Chinese government has spawned an entirely new field in China's economy: the economics of slavery. One theorist clearly defined this policy in the following statement:

The fundamental task of our Laogai facilities is punishing and reforming criminals. To define their function concretely, they fulfill tasks in the following three ways: (1) Punishing criminals and putting them under surveillance; (2) Reforming criminals; (3) organizing criminals in labour and production, thus creating wealth for society. Our Laogai units are both facilities of dictatorship and special enterprises.

*Criminal Reform Handbook*, PRC Ministry of Justice, Laogai Bureau, Shaanxi People's Publishers, 1988 (102)

Western companies are still using slave labour today on a huge scale by trading with China. The U.S. imports approximately \$70 billion worth of Chinese goods.<sup>(103)</sup> The import of Chinese forced labour-made goods into the U.S. is illegal, according to section 1307 of the Tariff Act of 1930, which makes it illegal to import any product that is produced in whole or in part by prison labour of any kind. In 1992, the need to directly confront the Chinese regarding this issue became apparent, leading to the signing of a document known as the "Memorandum of Understanding Between the United States of America and the People's Republic of China on Prohibiting Import and Export Trade in Prison Labor Products". In the most recent State Department Report on Human Rights from 1999, U.S. authorities admit that the MOU has been "nearly impossible" to enforce and that Chinese authorities have been "uncooperative. When a product is labeled "Made in China," it may hide the fact that it was made in the Laogai by Chinese prisoners. Until China reveals the extent of their Laogai production, and U.S. companies are willing to release the location of all of their manufacturing facilities in China, there is no way for the Western consumer to be certain that s/he is not financially contributing to the Laogai system.

Examples include Chrysler's joint venture in China to make Cherokees called Beijing Jeep Company and Volkswagen's joint venture in China to make the Santana model called Shanghai Volkswagen Automobile Company. The Laogai foundation investigation showed they were sourcing parts from prison labour.<sup>(104)</sup> The success of China's prison economy is evidenced by all the "made in China" toys in our shops. The China National Toy Association (CNTA) is actually a front for People's Armed Police (PAP) and the Chinese Army (PLA) Laogai system.<sup>(105)</sup>

## 7.8 Disease

Spending on health care in the U.S. is projected to rise from 14% of GDP (2000) (\$1.42 trillion), to 17% in 2011.<sup>(106)</sup> Total health care expenditure in the E.U. averages 8% of GDP. <sup>(107)</sup> The pharmaceutical companies are the major beneficiaries of disease as indicated by their market value. At the time of writing, Britain's GlaxoSmithKline was Britain's fourth largest company. Pfizer was America's fourth largest company and the fourth largest in the world. Novartis was Switzerland's largest company, 35% larger than second place Nestle. The world's top ten drug/healthcare companies had a total market value of \$ 1.1 trillion (see ch.2).

What we are witnessing is on the one hand is a form of indenture through illness, a

pharmaceutical feudalism. As disease increases so does the tariff that society pays to the petrochemical sorcerers who provide symptomatic treatments and abuse their power over medical research to block any curative or preventative treatments. However the other Orwellian economic goal of public health policy is to make us poorer. Nothing illustrates this second point better than the emergence of extremely disabling new diseases during the 1980's which are described in the final chapter of this book. The economic consequences of Western public health policy are clear from the statistics of disability, unemployment and healthcare spending. The percentage of the population who are disabled is similar in Europe and the U.S.. In the EU, disability is estimated to affect 10-20% of each country's population and the UK and U.S. both have 15% disabled.<sup>(108)(109)</sup> So much for the medical 'breakthroughs' of the twentieth century. In the U.K. 3.8 million disabled people of working age are out of work, 11% of the total 34 million of working age. In the U.S., 13 million disabled people of working age are out of work 8.5% of the total 159 million of working age. Incomes of households with at least one disabled person are 20-30% lower than the incomes of all households. For Federal Reserve Bank Chairman Paul Volcker and Co. who require a substantial decline in living standards in the West, these statistics represent success not failure of the healthcare system.

## Chapter 7 End Notes

1. George Orwell, *1984*, part 3 chapter 2. Full text available on-line at [http://www.mondopolitico.com/library/1984/1984\\_c21.htm](http://www.mondopolitico.com/library/1984/1984_c21.htm)
2. *Special Report: America Celebrates Tax Freedom Day*, The Tax Foundation, April 2003. <http://www.taxfoundation.org/SR122.pdf>
3. Jane Hough, *The Burden of Taxation*, economic policy and statistics section, House of Commons library, 10 May 2001, ref. 01/51, appendix. See <http://www.parliament.uk/commons/lib/research/rp2001/rp01-051.pdf>
4. *Technical Appendix*, Tax Freedom Day website. See <http://www.taxfreedomday.co.uk/technical-appendix.htm>
5. *How The UK Compares*, Tax Freedom Day website. See <http://www.taxfreedomday.co.uk/uk-compares.htm>
6. *New Study Profiles Total Tax Burden of Median American Family*, The Tax Foundation, 9 March 2000 <http://www.taxfoundation.org/prmedianfamily.html>
7. Jane Hough op cit., p.21 Table 4
8. Dean Stansel, *The Hidden Burden Of Taxation: How the Government Reduces Take-Home Pay*, Cato Policy Analysis No 302, 15 April 1998. See <http://www.cato.org/pubs/pas/pa-302.html>
9. Isabelle Joumard, *Tax systems in European Union Countries*, OECD, economics department working papers No. 301, 29 June 2001, ref ECO/WKP(2001)27 pp.10-16. See <http://www.oecd.org/dataoecd/4/7/1897173.pdf>
10. Alan Greenspan, *Gold and Economic Freedom*, *The Objectivist*, 1966. See <http://www.gold-eagle.com/greenspan041998.html>
11. Ron Paul, Congressman, speech in the House, *Money as a Moral Issue, Paper Money and Tyranny*, 5 September 2003. See <http://www.house.gov/paul/congrec/congrec2003/cr090503.htm>
12. G. Edward Griffin, *The Creature from Jekyll Island*, American Media, Fourth Edition, 2002, Ch. 3
13. Ibid., pp.116 and 120

14. Ibid., p.115
15. Ibid. pp116-119
16. Joseph Stiglitz, *Globalization and It's Discontents*, Penguin Books, 2002, p.95
17. *2003 World Development Indicators*, The World Bank, 4.16 External Debt, pp 246 -249. See <http://www.worldbank.org/data/wdi2003/pdfs/table%204-16.pdf>
18. *Today's Conditions*, Ron Paul op cit.  
<http://www.house.gov/paul/congrec/congrec2003/cr090503.htm>
19. *U.S. Inflation Rates, Simple and User Friendly Calculator-Database Applications*, Russell Software Inc. See. <http://www.russellsoftware.com/inflarates.htm>
20. Joe Hicks & Grahame Allen, *A Century of Change:Trends in UK Statistics since 1900*, social and general statistics section, House of Commons library, ref. 99/111, 21 Dec.1999. See <http://www.parliament.uk/commons/lib/research/rp99/rp99-111.pdf>
21. Sliglitz, op cit., p109
22. Ibid., pp.116-117
23. *World Bank Secret Documents Consumes Argentina: Alex Jones Interviews Greg Palast*, 4 March 2002. Transcript at Greg Palast's website. See <http://www.gregpalast.com/detail.cfm?artid=125&row=1>
24. Stiglitz, op cit., p.122
25. Griffin, op cit., Ch 23
26. Ibid., p.487
27. *Rate rise forecast prompts debt warning*, BBC, London, 6 November 2003. See <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/business/3245969.stm>
28. W.T.O. website. See [http://www.wto.org/english/thewto\\_e/gattmem\\_e.htm](http://www.wto.org/english/thewto_e/gattmem_e.htm)
29. Sir James Goldsmith, *The New Utopia: GATT and Global Free Trade*, Federal Document Clearing House Congressional Testimony, Senate Commerce GATT Implementation, 5 October 1994. See <http://desip.igc.org/gatt01.html>
30. Robert E. Scott, *NAFTA's Hidden Costs: Trade agreement results in job losses, growing inequality, and wage suppression for the United States*, Economic Policy Institute, April 2001. See [http://www.epinet.org/content.cfm/briefingpapers\\_nafta01\\_us](http://www.epinet.org/content.cfm/briefingpapers_nafta01_us)
31. Dean Baker and Mark Weisbrot, *Will new trade gains make us rich? An assessment of the prospective gains from new trade agreements*, Center for Economic Policy and Policy Research 3 October 2001. See [http://www.cepr.net/will\\_new\\_trade\\_gains\\_make\\_us\\_ric.htm](http://www.cepr.net/will_new_trade_gains_make_us_ric.htm)
32. *Long queue at drive-in soup kitchen, A Special Report, The Guardian*, London, 3 November 2003. See <http://www.guardian.co.uk/uselections2004/story/0,13918,1076608,00.html>
33. Philipp Harper, *Will your job move to India?*, *MSNBC Money Central*, 30 Sept 2003. See <http://moneycentral.msn.com/content/invest/extra/P62115.asp>
34. Michelle Kessler and Stephanie Armour, *Increasing export of white-collar jobs is cause for concern*, *USA Today*, 10

- August 2003. See copy on the website of *The Salt Lake Tribune*  
<http://www.sltrib.com/2003/Aug/08102003/business/82527.asp>
35. *Anger as HSBC cuts 4,000 UK jobs*, BBC, London, 17 October 2003. See  
<http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/business/3199598.stm>
36. *Immigrant Population Climbs to 33 Million*, Federation for American Immigration reform website, October 2003.  
 See  
<http://www.fairus.org/Research/Research.cfm?ID=2186&c=54>
37. *Immigration's Impact on the U.S.*, op cit.. See <http://www.fairus.org/Research/Research.cfm?ID=2174&c=2>
38. John McAuley, *Immigrants Keep U.S. Economy Supple*, *Minnesota Star Tribune*, 4 Sept. 2002. See copy on  
 Numbers USA website <http://www.numbersusa.com/text?ID=1259>
39. Anthony Browne, *Cost of the migration revolution*, *The Times*, London,  
 01 March 2003. See <http://www.timesonline.co.uk/article/0,,630-595093,00.html>
40. *Lower Wages for American Workers*, Federation for American Immigration Reform  
 (F.A.I.R.), October 2002. See  
<http://www.fairus.org/ImmigrationIssueCenters/ImmigrationIssueCenters.cfm?ID=1211&c=15>
41. *National Academy of Sciences Immigration Study*, F.A.I.R., October 1997. See  
<http://www.fairus.org/ImmigrationIssueCenters/ImmigrationIssueCenters.cfm?ID=1223&c=15>
42. David Barboza, *'Meatpackers' Profile Hinges on Pool of Immigrant Labor'*  
*New York Times*, 21 December 2001. See copy on Numbers USA website <http://www.numbersusa.com/text?ID=885>
43. *High-tech worker visas*, Numbers USA website, 2003  
<http://www.numbersusa.com/interests/hightech.html>
44. Brian Grow with Manjeet Kripalani, *A Visa Loophole as Big as a Mainframe*, *BusinessWeek*, 10 March 2003. See  
[http://www.businessweek.com/magazine/content/03\\_10/b3823111\\_mz021.htm](http://www.businessweek.com/magazine/content/03_10/b3823111_mz021.htm)
45. *Deleting American Workers: Abuse of the Temporary Foreign Worker System in the High Tech Industry*. Federation  
 for American Immigration reform website, 2003. See  
<http://www.fairus.org/Research/Research.cfm?ID=1614&c=55>
46. *Why Amnesty Isn't the Solution*, F.A.I.R. See  
<http://www.fairus.org/ImmigrationIssueCenters/ImmigrationIssueCenters.cfm?ID=1185&c=13>  
<http://www.numbersusa.com/interests/amnesty.html>
47. Robert L. Bartley, *Open Nafta Borders? Why Not?*, *The Wall St Journal* Editorial Page, 2 July 2001. See  
<http://www.opinionjournal.com/columnists/rbartley/?id=95000738>
48. Dane Schiller and Guillermo X. Garcia, *Fox feels buoyed by U.S. visit*, *San Antonio Express-News*, 7 November  
 2003. See <http://news.mysanantonio.com/story.cfm?xla=saen&xlb=180&xlc=1080723>
49. Dan Stein, *Why Legalization Programs for Illegal Aliens Won't Solve the Problem*, 17 October 2003, F.A.I.R. See  
<http://www.fairus.org/Media/Media.cfm?ID=2253&c=35>
50. *Who Are We?* Migration Watch UK website. See  
<http://www.migrationwatchuk.org/default.asp?menu=whoweare&page=whoweare.asp>
51. *Ibid.*, *Key Points: Is there a problem?*  
<http://www.migrationwatchuk.org/default.asp?menu=isthereaprob&page=isthereaproblem.asp>
52. *EU enlargement*, E.U. website. See <http://europa.eu.int/comm/enlargement/enlargement.htm>

53. Steve Schifferes, *Who gains from immigration?* BBC, London, 17 June 2002. See <http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/business/2019385.stm>
54. *An overview of UK migration*, Migration Watch UK. See <http://www.migrationwatchuk.org/default.asp?menu=overview&page=overview.asp>
55. Anthony Browne, op cit.,
56. Ibid.
57. Sir Andrew Green, *Government grasping at straws to justify immigration policy*, *The Daily Telegraph*, London, 22 September 2003. See copy on the website of Migration Watch UK [http://www.migrationwatchuk.org/p\\_Telegraph\\_22Sept\\_2003.asp](http://www.migrationwatchuk.org/p_Telegraph_22Sept_2003.asp)
58. Green Cross International, founded by Mikhail Gorbachev. See <http://www.greencrossinternational.net/index1.html>
59. Dr Michael Coffman, *Why Property Rights Matter*, pp.13-14 See <http://www.discerningtoday.org/PropertyRights3.pdf>  
See also <http://www.ega.org/>
60. Earth Charter Initiative, Newsflash, July 2000. See [http://www.earthcharter.org/news/index.cfm?id\\_activity=445&actual=0](http://www.earthcharter.org/news/index.cfm?id_activity=445&actual=0) and [http://www.earthcharter.org/innerpg.cfm?id\\_page=93](http://www.earthcharter.org/innerpg.cfm?id_page=93)  
[http://www.earthcharter.org/innerpg.cfm?id\\_menu=38](http://www.earthcharter.org/innerpg.cfm?id_menu=38)
61. Coffman, op cit.,
62. The Turner Foundation. See <http://www.turnerfoundation.org/news/PRDetail10.asp>
63. NationMaster.com encyclopedia. See <http://www.nationmaster.com/encyclopedia/Prince-Bernhard-of-the-Netherlands>
64. *About WWF*, WWF website. See <http://www.wwf.ru/pskov/eng/aboutwwf/aboutwwf.htm>
65. *Interview with Prince Philip*, Alliance of Religions and Conservations website. See <http://www.arcworld.org/news.asp?pageID=1>
66. *Who are we and what do we stand for?* International Business Leaders Forum website. See <http://www.iblf.org/csr/CSRWebAssist.nsf/content/g1.html>
67. Coffman op cit., p8
68. Dr Michael Coffman, *Globalizing Mining in America*, *Mining Voice Magazine* Volume 6(2):26-35. See [http://www.discerningtoday.org/globalizing\\_america.htm](http://www.discerningtoday.org/globalizing_america.htm)
69. Joan M Veon, *Tyranny by Another Name - Protecting the Environment*. See <http://www.womensgroup.org/TRYANNY.html#SOFC>
70. Coffman op cit.,
71. Monte Burke and William P. Barrett, *This Land Is My Land*, *Forbes Magazine*, 6 October 2003. See [http://www.forbes.com/free\\_forbes/2003/1006/050.html](http://www.forbes.com/free_forbes/2003/1006/050.html)
72. Dr Michael Coffman, *The Smart Growth Fraud*, NewsWithViews.com, 15 July 2003. See

<http://www.newswithviews.com/Coffman/mike.htm>

73. Wendell Cox, *Forfeiting the American Dream: The HUD-Funded Smart Growth Guidebook's Attack on Homeownership*, Backgrounder #1565, The Heritage Foundation, 2 July 2002. See <http://www.heritage.org/Research/SmartGrowth/BG1565.cfm>

74. *Concepts, Instruments for Change*, International Institute for Sustainable Development, Canada. See <http://www.iisd.org/susprod/principles.htm>

75. 1994 Declaration of The Factor Ten Club. See <http://www.techfak.uni-bielefeld.de/~walter/fl0/declaration94.html>

76. Joan Veon, op cit.

77. *Public Private Partnership for the Urban Environment*, UN Department of Social and Economic Affairs, Division for Sustainable Development. See <http://www.unece.org/operact/ppp/introduction.htm>

78. *Mission, Strategy and distinguishing characteristics*, International Business Leaders Forum. See <http://www.iblfi.org/csr/csrwebassist.nsf/content/fla2a3.html>

79. *Global Warming Petition*, Oregon Institute for Science and Medicine. See <http://www.oism.org/pproject/s33p37.htm>

80. James A. Paul and Katarina Wahlberg, *Global Taxes for Global Priorities*, Global Policy Forum and the Heinrich Böll Foundation, March 2002. See <http://www.globalpolicy.org/soecon/globaltax/general/globaltaxpaper.htm>

81. *Rebuilding America's Defenses*, Project For the New American Century, 2000. See <http://www.newamericancentury.org/>

82. David Anderson, *The Aggregate Burden of Crime*, *Journal of Law and Economics*, January 1999. See [http://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract\\_id=147911](http://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=147911) and synopsis at David A Anderson [http://www.argmax.com/mt\\_blog/archive/000260.php](http://www.argmax.com/mt_blog/archive/000260.php)

83. *The Economic Costs of Drug Abuse in The United States 1992-1998*, Executive Office of the President, Office of National Drug Control Policy, Washington, D.C. 20503, September 2001. See <http://virlib.ncjrs.org/more.asp?category=51&subcategory=129> and [http://www.whitehousedrugpolicy.gov/publications/pdf/economic\\_costs98.pdf](http://www.whitehousedrugpolicy.gov/publications/pdf/economic_costs98.pdf)

84. Lisa Ronthal, *CIA admits drug trafficking, cover-up*, WorldNetDaily.com, 27 Oct.1998. See [http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE\\_ID=20384](http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE_ID=20384)

85. *Allegations of connections between CIA and the Contras in cocaine trafficking to the United States: Report by The CIA Inspector General*.(96-0143-IG). See <http://ciadrugs.homestead.com/files/index-cia-ig-rpt.html>

86. *The CIA and drugs*, See <http://ciadrugs.homestead.com/files/outline.html#intro>

87. *Drugs and Crime Facts*, U.S. Dept. of Justice, Bureau of Justice Statistics. See <http://www.ojp.usdoj.gov/bjs/dcf/enforce.htm>

88. *Economic Consequences of the War on Drugs*, The Drug Policy Alliance. See [http://www.drugpolicy.org/library/factsheets/economiccons/fact\\_economic.cfm](http://www.drugpolicy.org/library/factsheets/economiccons/fact_economic.cfm)

89. *Crack Vs Powder Cocaine Sentencing*, Families against Mandatory Minimums. [http://www.famm.org/si\\_crack\\_powder\\_sentencing.htm](http://www.famm.org/si_crack_powder_sentencing.htm)

90. *Mandatory Sentencing*, The Drug Policy Alliance. See

[http://www.drugpolicy.org/library/factsheets/mandatorysentence\\_factsheet\\_library.cfm](http://www.drugpolicy.org/library/factsheets/mandatorysentence_factsheet_library.cfm)

91. *History of Mandatory Sentences*, Families against Mandatory Minimums. See [http://www.famm.org/si\\_history\\_of\\_mandatory.htm](http://www.famm.org/si_history_of_mandatory.htm)

92. *Drug Policy and The Criminal Justice System*, 2001, The Sentencing Project, Washington D.C. See <http://www.sentencingproject.org/pdfs/1035.pdf>

93. Rachel Councell and John Simes, *Projections of long term trends in the prison population to 2009 England and Wales*, Home Office, 9 Dec. 2002. See <http://www.homeoffice.gov.uk/rds/pdfs2/hosb1402.pdf>

94. Jennifer Sullivan, *Made on the Inside for Use on the Outside*, *Wired News*, 02 Dec. 1997. See <http://www.wired.com/news/business/0,1367,8867,00.html>

95. *Slavery With a New Name*, Prison Activist Resource Center, California. See <http://prisonactivist.org/factsheets/pic.pdf>

96. David Koenig, *Dell drops recycling company that used prison labor*, *San Francisco Chronicle*, 03 July 1997 <http://www.sfgate.com/cgi-bin/article.cgi?file=/news/archive/2003/07/03/national1638EDT0671.DTL>

97. American Jewish Committee. See <http://www.ajc.org/>

98. Thane Peterson and Joan Warner *Holocaust Reparations: German CEOs Unlock Their Vaults*, *Business Week Online*, 22 Feb 1999. See [http://www.businessweek.com/1999/99\\_08/b3617102.htm](http://www.businessweek.com/1999/99_08/b3617102.htm)

99. Carol J. Williams, *Corporate Profit: Fortune 500 Companies Profit from Nazi Slave Labor*, *Los Angeles Times*, 8 December 1999. See copy at <http://www.worldfreeinternet.net/news/nws187.htm>

100. Hagalil.com <http://www.hagalil.com/shoah/zwangsarbeit/ajc-liste.htm>

101. *Members*, German Economy Foundation Initiative Steering Group. See *Members* <http://www.stiftungsinitiative.de/eindex.html>

102. *FAQ's*, The Laogai Research Foundation <http://www.laogai.org/en/aboutlg.html>

103. Congressman Sherrod Brown, *Brown wins house approval of measure enforcing ban on goods made with slave labor*, Press Release, 13 July 2000. See <http://www.house.gov/sherrodbrown/labor713.html>

104. *Immoral and Illegal*, The Laogai Research Foundation, Case #2: Shanxi Province Number 3 Prison (also known as Shanxi Linfen Automobile Manufacturing Plant). See <http://www.laogai.org/reports/immoral.htm>

105. Charles Smith, *GI Joe and the Chinese slave trade*, *WorldNetDaily.com*, 8 Sept 1998. See [http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE\\_ID=20477](http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE_ID=20477)

106. Marc Leduc, *Healing Daily.com*. See <http://www.healingdaily.com/conditions/health-spending.htm>

107. *Bringing mental health issues into the mainstream of a health-conscious society*, Health and Consumer Protection Directorate-General, EU Commission Press Release, Brussels, 6 April 2001. See [http://europa.eu.int/comm/dgs/health\\_consumer/library/press/press129\\_en.html](http://europa.eu.int/comm/dgs/health_consumer/library/press/press129_en.html)

108. *Disability: Some Facts*, Employer's Forum on Disability. See [http://www.csreurope.org/uploadstore/cms/docs/CSRE\\_Disability\\_statistics.pdf](http://www.csreurope.org/uploadstore/cms/docs/CSRE_Disability_statistics.pdf)

109. Andrew Houtenville, *Disability & Employment in the USA: National Overview based on 2000 Census*, Disability World. See [http://www.disabilityworld.org/09-10\\_02/employment/overview.shtml](http://www.disabilityworld.org/09-10_02/employment/overview.shtml)

## Chapter 8

# THE NEW POLITICAL SYSTEM

## 8.1 THE FUTURE OF DEMOCRACY

The U.N. is presented to the public as an institution of peace and social justice but its real purpose is enforcement of the global fascist state. In 1976 Vladimir Bukovsky tried to alert the World Psychiatric Congress about the Soviet asylums but they declined to discuss his documentation:

I had never entertained any illusions about the West. Hundreds of desperate petitions addressed, for example, to the U.N., had never been answered. Wasn't this sufficient indication? Even from Soviet institutions you got an answer... But over there the ground just swallowed them up.(1)

We can anticipate the fate of democracy under global fascism by looking at current developments. Take the voting system in the European Parliament: It's so corrupt *you couldn't make it up*. Firstly, under the 1957 Treaty of Rome the E.U. Commission has following powers:

1. The exclusive right to draft legislation. The Commission are not MEPs but are appointed by the ministers of national governments who constitute the E.U. Council. This means that E.U. citizens cannot write to their MEPs requesting a change in E.U. law. That is a fundamental violation of representative democracy.

2. The right to 'its own power of decision'. As the guardian of the Treaties it may issue its own Regulations as, for example, to enforce the Common Agricultural and Fisheries Policies. Unlike Directives, these Regulations immediately become law without being ratified by the European or National Parliaments.

Secondly, the volume of directives coming down from the Commission is so large that unless they are all Albert Einstein clones, MEPs do not even have time to read them. Because they haven't got a clue what they are voting on, they rely on the civil servants to tell them how to vote. Current British MEP Nigel Farage said that on one occasion, MEPs were required to vote on Directives 450 times in one 80-minute session. He freely admitted that it was a farce and he voted as he was told.(2) In a BBC interview he said:

For example, I'm told that on 21 July - the second day of this particular session - that I'm going to be asked to vote on up to 500 motions in a morning with my electronic voting pad. It seems to me that that's just impossible.(3)

The Lord's prayer contains 70 words, the Ten Commandments 297, the American Declaration of Independence 300 and the Common Market Directive on the export of duck eggs 26,911. In 25 years the EU has passed 23,000 directives and regulations into UK law - a figure greater than the total number of Acts passed by Parliament in the whole of its history.(4)

Thirdly, each MEP is usually allowed just 90 seconds to speak in any debate. Informed, in-depth discussion, therefore, does not exist within the European Parliament.(5)

Recent events in the U.S. demonstrate why electronic voting is the *modus operandi* of the European parliament and the future of democracy under global fascism: It's designed for fraud. Electronic touch screen voting is being rolled out across the U.S. using software that does not permit any physical auditing or vote counting, permits casting of multiple votes and can be remotely accessed in order to change the election result. How could the public be persuaded to accept this? Remember the the 2000 election: After the debacle in Florida (and actually in plenty of other

locations around the U.S.), with its hanging chads and pregnant chads and other punch-card problems, Congress passed the Help America Vote Act in 2002. One of the functions of the new law was to provide \$4 billion for states to use in updating their often antiquated voting equipment. With federal money available, and the cautionary story of Florida as a warning, states began turning in droves to electronic voting machines. This is *classic* problem-reaction-solution politics.(6)

The company at the centre of the controversy is Diebold Election Systems Inc. of Ohio who have sold 33,000 touch screen voting machines in the United States. Diebold donated at least \$195,000 to the Republican Party between 2000 and 2002, and it's CEO Walden O'Dell once pledged to "deliver" Ohio's electoral votes for President Bush.(7)

In Georgia during the 2002 elections, some voters using Diebold machines tried to vote for one candidate, but the machine would instead register a vote for the opponent. There were six electoral upsets in that election, including one in which the incumbent senator, who was far ahead in the polls, lost by 11 points. Diebold had changed the software used by the voting machines seven or eight times, without anyone examining it, and then after the election the company immediately overwrote the flash memory of all the cards used by those machines, so it is now impossible to know what the vote counts really were.(8)

Researchers at Johns Hopkins University and Rice University said they had uncovered bugs in a Diebold Inc. voting system that could allow voters and poll workers to cast multiple ballots, switch others' votes, or shut down an election early. Encryption of sensitive data is absent: Diebold doesn't encrypt vote totals before they are transferred to the Board of Elections over the Internet allowing outsiders to reach into the system and change election tallies. A lack of oversight in the development process could allow programmers to create secret "back doors" for tampering as well. Diebold's source code is kept secret. Voters do not get a paper receipt of their vote.(9),(10),(11)

This information only came to public attention because In March 2003, someone hacked into a webserver used by Diebold and copied thousands of messages posted to an online discussion board used internally by Diebold employees to discuss its voting machines, as well as actual code used in the voting machines. In August, the documents were sent to journalists.(12) Diebold has responded by threatening legal action for copyright infringement demanding that the offending material be removed from internet sites. Computer programmers, ISPs and students at 20 universities, including the University of California at Berkeley and the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, received cease and desist letters. Unfortunately for Diebold, the files are now on servers all over the world. Congressman Dennis Kucinich and Democratic Presidential candidate has taken up the campaign against Diebold, posting the documents on his website.(13)

In response to these revelations, in August, the Governor of Maryland ordered a third-party audit of the software of Diebold's touch-screen voting machines. Maryland was the first state to adopt a unified electronic voting system statewide. Just days before the university report came out, Maryland awarded Diebold a \$55.6 million contract to provide and service 11,000 additional Diebold machines to be used throughout the state for the 2004 presidential primary.(14) The State of California is investigating claims that Diebold illegally inserted software in to the machines in the San Francisco Bay area after they had been publicly certified.(15)

In the wake of concerns raised about security flaws in electronic voting systems, a lobbying group is mounting a public relations and lobbying campaign to help voting companies "repair short-term damage done by negative reports and media coverage" instead of addressing the problem, further indicating that the problem is by design not by accident.(16)

The British Government are planning to introduce electronic voting in the UK. The initiative has come from the Office of The Deputy Prime Minister, the same department responsible for breaking up the country up into regions, as discussed below. (17)

## 8.2 BANNING OPPOSITION TO WORLD GOVERNMENT

Don't be surprised when in 2005 you read on the front page of the newspaper, 'It's Official: Britain is Illegal'. Human Rights legislation is designed to outlaw opposition to world government. Any statement or action which opposes world government and supports the nation state will be a crime of "racism" or "xenophobia". If the E.U. "Framework decision on combating racism and xenophobia" becomes law or even more disastrously the UN's 'Model National Legislation for the Guidance of Governments in the Enactment of Further Legislation Against Racial Discrimination', we will not legally be able to oppose the dismantling of nation states and creation of world government.

### EU

E.U. laws against the nation state began with article 14 of the 1950 *European Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms*. The latest amendment to the convention, Protocol No 12, 4th November 2000 reads:

#### Article 1 - General prohibition of discrimination

- 1 The enjoyment of any right set forth by law shall be secured without discrimination on any ground such as sex, race, colour, language, religion, political or other opinion, **national** or social origin, association with a national minority, property, birth or other status.
- 2 No one shall be discriminated against by **any** public authority on **any** ground such as those mentioned in paragraph 1.(18) [emphasis added]

The law is now administered by the European Commission against Racism and Intolerance (ECRI) set up by a Council of Europe summit held in Vienna in October 1993. It was strengthened by a second summit held in Strasbourg in October 1997. ECRI's task is to combat racism, xenophobia, antisemitism and intolerance.(19) In 1997, the European Monitoring Centre on Racism and Xenophobia (EUMC) was established to serve as the watchdog and think-tank for the ECRI.(20)

Incitement to religious hatred, xenophobia and racism are not yet crimes under British law.(21) However, the E.U. Additional Protocol to the Convention on Cybercrime, concerning the criminalization of acts of a racist and xenophobic nature committed through computer systems, ratified by 11 countries in November 2002, requires nation states to criminalize dissemination of racist and xenophobic material through computer systems. As discussed in ch. 11, the new European Arrest Warrant makes Xenophobia and Racism two of 32 offences for which British citizens can be extradited to E.U. countries in which they are crimes. This prevents UK citizens expressing anti-globalist views on the internet because can they can be read in a country which outlaws "hate speech."(22)(23)(24)

Worse still, the pending "Framework decision on combating racism and xenophobia" aims to make xenophobia and racism criminal offences in Britain and all other European countries. The crimes include:

- public dissemination or distribution of tracts, pictures or other material containing expressions of racism and xenophobia; directing of a racist or xenophobic group (by "group" is meant a structured organization consisting of at least two persons established for a specific period).... 5. Instigating, aiding, abetting or attempting to commit the above offences will also be punishable.....10. Member States will take the necessary measures to implement this framework decision by 30 June 2004.(25)

E.U. Decisions are not subject to E.U. parliament or national parliament ratification.

## THE AMERICAN UNION

The Organization of American States was founded in 1948, and now includes all 35 independent countries of the Americas. Its purpose is the same as the E.U., a federal super state, though politicians will never admit to that.<sup>(26)</sup> Like the E.U. it is not a popular idea, at least in the Northern hemisphere which has most to lose, therefore the elite are making opposition to it illegal under the guise of protecting human rights.

Article 1 of *The American Convention on Human Rights* 1969, reads:

The States Parties to this Convention undertake to respect the rights and freedoms recognized herein and to ensure to all persons subject to their jurisdiction the free and full exercise of those rights and freedoms, without any discrimination for reasons of race, color, sex, language, religion, political or other opinion, **national** or social origin, economic status, birth, or any other social condition.<sup>(27)</sup> [emphasis added]

The 1988 *San Salvador Protocol* reads:

The State Parties to this Protocol undertake to guarantee the exercise of the rights set forth herein without discrimination of any kind for reasons related to race, color, sex, language, religion, political or other opinions, **national** or social origin, economic status, birth or any other social condition.

The rights guaranteed under the Protocol include the right to work, healthcare, social security and education.<sup>(28)</sup>

## UN

The policy documents of the U.N.'s Office of The High Commissioner for Human Rights, Committee for the Elimination of Racism, Xenophobia and Related Intolerance, make it absolutely clear that the elite are going to make all criticism of world government public and private, *illegal*. The *Model National Legislation for the Guidance of Governments in the Enactment of Further Legislation Against Racial Discrimination* actually changes the meaning of the word racism to include xenophobia in true Orwellian Newspeak. Xenophobia, patriotism or nationalism *is* racism according to the U.N.<sup>(29)</sup>

- 2. In this Act, **racial discrimination shall mean any distinction**, exclusion, restriction, preference or omission **based on** race, colour, descent, **nationality** or ethnic origin which has the purpose or effect of nullifying or impairing, directly or indirectly, the recognition, equal enjoyment or exercise of human rights and fundamental freedoms recognized in international law.

## CRITICISM OF WORLD GOVERNMENT WILL BE ILLEGAL

. Under this Act and in accordance with international law, the freedom of opinion and expression and the freedom of peaceful assembly and association shall be subject to the following restrictions: 23. It shall be an offence to threaten, insult, ridicule or otherwise abuse a person or group of persons by words or behaviour which cause or may reasonably be interpreted as an attempt to cause racial discrimination or racial hatred, or to incite a person or group of persons to do so.

## PUTTING A LINK ON YOUR WEBSITE TO ANOTHER WEBSITE CRITICAL OF WORLD GOVERNMENT WILL BE ILLEGAL

26. It is an offence to disseminate or cause to be disseminated, in a publication, broadcast, exhibition

or by any other means of social communication, any material that expresses or implies ideas or theories with the objective of incitement to racial discrimination.

## TELLING YOUR FRIENDS AND FAMILY THAT WORLD GOVERNMENT IS A BAD IDEA WILL BE ILLEGAL

27. The actions referred to in paragraphs 23 to 25 of this Section are deemed to constitute an offence irrespective of whether they were committed in public or in private.

28. An action which occurs inside a private dwelling and is witnessed only by one or more persons present in that dwelling shall not constitute an offence.

## NATIONAL POLITICAL PARTIES AND GOVERNMENTS WILL BE ILLEGAL

30. Any organization which undertakes to promote, incite, propagate or organize racial discrimination against an individual or group of individuals shall be declared illegal and prohibited. Under section 8 (c), punishment of offenders includes suspension of the right to be elected to a public office.

It's worth interjecting at this point that the E.U.'s constitutional affairs committee have been chewing over a draft "Statute of European Political Parties". The establishment of state-funded pan-European parties is something that federalists desperately want. If a majority of MEPs were to decide that a party was not abiding by their definition of human rights and democratic values, it would be debarred. This was precisely the ruse used across the Warsaw Pact. Parties were initially proscribed on grounds of being fascist, and, before long, this definition came to apply to everyone except the communists and their Peasant Party allies.<sup>(30)</sup>

## NATIONAL BORDERS WILL BE ABOLISHED

36. It is an offence for any official or other servant of the State, or of a public establishment, national enterprise or a legal entity receiving financial assistance from the public authorities, to deny an individual or group of individuals access to a right, privilege or benefit on racial grounds. 37. It is an offence, on racial grounds: (a) To refuse to employ or refrain from employing an individual or group of individuals for a vacant post for which the persons concerned are qualified.

According to *The Daily Telegraph*, the first judicial ruling equating xenophobia with opposition to world government has already been made:

Is Euro-sceptic dissent xenophobic? I ask the question only half in jest, because the EU institutions have a habit of outdoing parody. The Advocate General of the European Court of Justice issued an opinion on October 19 - Case C-274/99 P - arguing that political criticism of the E.U. can be akin to blasphemy, and can therefore be restricted. He denies it. Read the case for yourself - in Spanish or French; English is not provided. He misuses a blasphemy case, *Wingrove v United Kingdom*, as a building block in arguing for repressive powers to limit free speech.<sup>(31)</sup>

Furthermore the thought-police have already made a skirmish into Britain. In January 2003, Robin Page MP, former presenter of TV's *One Man and his Dog* and *Daily Telegraph* columnist, was questioned by police after saying country dwellers should enjoy the same rights as blacks, Muslims and homosexuals. Mr Page, was arrested on suspicion of stirring up racial hatred - which is not yet a crime under UK law- after making a speech at a pro-hunting rally in November which began: "If there is a black, vegetarian, Muslim, asylum-seeking, one-legged, lesbian lorry driver

present...I want the same rights as you."<sup>(32)</sup>

### 8.3 CREATING REGIONAL GOVERNMENTS

The political structure of the U.N global government will be built through regionalism, also known as federalism. The E.U. is often described as a federal super state. Nation states will be broken down into smaller regions and subsumed by larger international regions, just as the world was divided into Oceania, Eurasia and Eastasia in Orwell's *1984*, and into ten regions in Huxley's *Brave New World*. The European Union super state is almost complete and is the model for the Organisation of American States. The purpose of regionalism is to circumvent national government and to centralize power under the U.N.

Within the E.U. there are, at present, 111 separate regions. In many of the continental countries a form of regional government has been common for decades, especially in France, Germany, Spain and Italy. Article 198 a of The Maastricht Treaty 1992<sup>(33)</sup> set up The Committee Of The Regions and since then, the U.K. government has followed this agenda to break down the political structure of the U.K. so the smaller pieces can be made accountable to Brussels rather than Westminster. Northern Ireland, Scotland and Wales now have their own regional assemblies and soon England will be broken up into nine regions, making twelve U.K. regions in total. Already, in all twelve regions, Government Offices, Regional Development Agencies and Regional Assemblies have been set up with non-elected members, appointed to sit.<sup>(34)</sup> <sup>(35)</sup> Referendums to set up elected assemblies in England will be held in Autumn 2004.<sup>(36)</sup> It is clear that the current national government of The United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland located in Westminster is to be phased out.

### 8.4 WORLD GOVERNMENT OR WORLD WAR THREE

The following predictions are based on current trends as they unfold and on an understanding of the policy objectives of the elite. These predictions are widely shared by students of the New World Order.

National borders are ultimately defined by military competence. All of the U.N. edicts and conventions mean nothing unless they can be enforced militarily upon recalcitrant nations. Can you see the American public voluntarily going along with the elite's radical U.N. environmental and collectivist programs? The E.U. super state will acquire it's necessary army through incrementalism, sometimes referred to as the "ratchet" system since there is no mechanism for repealing E.U. laws. However the massive geo-political restructuring needed to get all nations under a world army will require something quite spectacular: The threat of WWIII. The U.S. is the major anomaly in international relations because of it's massive military superiority over other nations. For this reason the American public in general see no strategic need to surrender their national sovereignty. Such a necessity is being created by the 'War on Terror' in which the U.S. will be the main protagonist. The War is designed to discredit US military dominance as the war spreads through the Middle East to North Korea. Most of America's conventional military resources will be exhausted in the process. Eventually China and Russia will be brought to the verge of nuclear conflict with the U.S. and Pakistan and India will also prepare for nuclear conflict. At this point before hundreds of cities are annihilated (although I fear a few will be sacrificed) there will be an emergency U.N. conference. The agreement reached will be to surrender control all weapons of mass destruction to a U.N. agency. The submission of all conventional armed forces to U.N command will follow. Eventually all military forces will be U.N. 'Peace Keeping' forces, whose purpose is to enforce the U.N. hegemony over rogue states. Hail the U.N., saviour of the world!

If you think this is la-la land fantasy, please reconsider: NATO exercises for enforcing U.N. embargoes on breakaway states have already begun. The first exercise of NATO'S Response Force

took place 11th-26th Sept. 2003 in Galloway, Scotland. This was a "crisis response" operation called Exercise Northern Lights in which the mission was enforcing a U.N. arms embargo on a recently formed country. (37)

A second exercise took place in Turkey on 20 Nov.2003. According to the NATO website, "the forces rescued and evacuated the U.N. staff and civilians, established an embargo, engaged in counter-terrorist operations and a show of force".(38)

Like American and European politicians, the Russians and Chinese oligarchs are happy to play their part in this farce because they are co-conspirators with the Western elite who reared them up. Former party bosses are happy to assume the new role of "World Controllers" in the eastern regions of the Brave New World. I fancy Mr Blair has his eye on the title of World Controller for the European Region. The Council on Foreign Relations shaped, neo-conservative government in the Whitehouse, like almost all previous administrations, is 100% committed to the globalist plan to destroy the independence of the U.S.. Once completed, the Donald Rumsfeld- initiated NATO Response Force will put the fascist boot behind U.N. edicts such as the free market destroying Earth Charter and all the other Imperial decrees the Death Star wishes to impose on rebel colonies.

The policy of weakening the U.S military really began in earnest under Bush Sr. during the 1991 Gulf War. 300,000 of the 700,000 troops deployed in Gulf War are now seriously ill with Gulf War Syndrome.(39) They are being denied cheap and effective medical care for no apparent reason. Dr Garth Nicolson estimates that at least 25,000 have died since the war ended. The others face permanent disability and destitution. Meanwhile the Defense Dept.'s Veterans Administration refuses to acknowledge there is a Gulf War Syndrome and prefers to diagnose post traumatic stress disorder.(40) The cause of Gulf War Illness is not well defined but researchers believe a number of factors are at work including depleted uranium munitions, vaccinations and exposure to chemical and biological weapons. All of these factors lead back to the Western military-industrial complex controlled by the elite. The U.S. Defense Dept. refuses to investigate any of these issues.

## Chapter 8 End Notes

1. Vladimir Bukovsky, *To Build A Castle: My Life as a Dissenter*, 1978, p.436. See <http://www.roca.org/OA/5/5e.htm>
2. Sam Burcher, *European Directive Against Vitamins & Minerals*, Institute of Science in Society. See <http://www.i-sis.org/vitamins2.php>
3. Matthew Grant, *What next for the UKIP?*, BBC, London, 13 July 1999. See [http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/uk\\_politics/392150.stm](http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/uk_politics/392150.stm)
4. Dr Keith Strelling, *E.M.U and the Growth of Economic and Political Power in the E.U.* See <http://www.gtorrington.freeserve.co.uk/documents/strellng.htm>
5. *Understanding the E.U.*, transcript of a video by The Silent Majority group. See <http://www.silentmajority.co.uk/eurorealist/reports/>
6. Scott Granneman, *Electronic Voting Debacle*, *The Register*, 18 Nov.2003. See <http://www.theregister.co.uk/content/55/34051.html>
7. Paul Festa, *California voting machine called into question*, *CNET News.com*, 4 Nov. 2003. See <http://news.com.com/2100-1028-5102254.html?tag=nl>
8. Scott Granneman op cit.
9. Ibid.

10. Kim Zetter, *E-Vote Machines Face Audit*, *Wired News*, 12 Aug. 2003. See <http://www.wired.com/news/technology/0,1282,59976,00.html>
11. *Analysis of an Electronic Voting System*, Johns Hopkins Information Security Institute Technical Report, ref. TR-2003-19, 23 July 2003. See <http://avirubin.com/vote/>  
Also see these websites for indepth investigations into electronic voting fraud. <http://www.eff.org/>  
<http://www.blackboxvoting.org/>
12. Scott Grannemann, op cit.
13. Dennis J. Kucinich, Congressman for the 10th District of Ohio, *Voting Rights*. See <http://www.house.gov/kucinich/issues/voting.htm>
14. Kim Zetter, op cit.
15. Paul Festa, op cit.
16. Kim Zetter, *E-Vote Firms Seek Voter Approval*, *Wired News*, 20 Oct. 2003. See <http://www.wired.com/news/business/0,1367,60864,00.html>
17. *Implementing electronic voting in the UK*, Office Of the Deputy Prime Minister, 2003. See [http://www.odpm.gov.uk/stellent/groups/odpm\\_localgov/documents/page/odpm\\_locgov\\_605189-01\\_hcsp#P50\\_3102](http://www.odpm.gov.uk/stellent/groups/odpm_localgov/documents/page/odpm_locgov_605189-01_hcsp#P50_3102)
18. Treaties, Council of Europe website. See <http://conventions.coe.int/Treaty/en/Treaties/Html/177.htm>
19. European Commission against Racism and Intolerance website. See [http://www.coe.int/T/E/human\\_rights/Ecri/1-ECRI/](http://www.coe.int/T/E/human_rights/Ecri/1-ECRI/)
20. *About Us*, European Monitoring Centre on Racism and Xenophobia (EUMC) website. See [http://www.eumc.eu.int/eumc/index.php?fuseaction=content.dsp\\_cat\\_content&catid=2](http://www.eumc.eu.int/eumc/index.php?fuseaction=content.dsp_cat_content&catid=2)
21. House of Lords session 2002-03 32nd report, Select Committee on the European Union, *The proposed Framework Decision on Racism and Xenophobia-an update*, 1 July 2003. See <http://www.parliament.the-stationery-office.co.uk/pa/ld200203/ldselect/ldeucom/136/136.pdf>
22. The Council of Europe Against Racism website <http://www.coe.int/T/E/Com/Files/Themes/racism/default.asp>
23. Philip Johnston, *Britons face extradition for 'thought crime' on net*, *The Daily Telegraph*, London, 18 Feb. 2003, See <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/main.jhtml?xml=/news/2003/02/18/nxeno18.xml&sSheet=/news/2003/02/18/ixnewsto.html>
24. House of Lords, op cit.
25. *Framework decision on combating racism and xenophobia*, European Council website. See <http://europa.eu.int/scadplus/leg/en/lvb/l33178.htm> ( summary of the resolution)  
<http://www.europapoor.nl/9294000/modules/vgbwr4k8ocw2/f=/vgdmi7kxegzg.pdf>(the actual legislation)
26. Organisation of American States website <http://www.oas.org/documents/eng/oasinbrief.asp>
27. Article 1 of *The American Convention on Human Rights* 1969, Inter-American Commission on Human Rights, Organization of American States website. See <http://www.cidh.oas.org/Basicos/basic3.htm>
28. *Additional Protocol to the American Convention on Human Rights in the Area of Economic, Social and Cultural Rights ("Protocol of San Salvador")*, November 1988, Inter-American Commission on Human Rights, Organization of American States website. See <http://www.cidh.oas.org/Basicos/basic5.htm>

29. *Model National Legislation for the Guidance of Governments in the Enactment of Further Legislation Against Racial Discrimination*, Office of The High Commissioner for Human Rights website. See <http://www.unhchr.ch/html/menu6/2/pub962.htm>
30. Daniel Hannan, *Back in the USSR for the EU's latest members*, *The Daily Telegraph*, London, 1 June 2003. See <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/main.jhtml?xml=%2Fnews%2F2003%2F06%2F01%2Fweu101.xml>
31. Ambrose Evans-Pritchard, *Opinion: If this isn't a superstate in the making, then what is?* *The Daily Telegraph*, London, 15th November 2000  
[http://www.telegraph.co.uk/opinion/main.jhtml?xml=%2Fopinion%2F2000%2F11%2F15%2Fdo01.xml&secureRefresh=true&\\_requestid=102136](http://www.telegraph.co.uk/opinion/main.jhtml?xml=%2Fopinion%2F2000%2F11%2F15%2Fdo01.xml&secureRefresh=true&_requestid=102136)
32. Sally Pook, *Race claim against Telegraph man dropped*, *The Daily Telegraph*, London, 21 January 2003. See [http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/main.jhtml?xml=%2Fnews%2F2003%2F01%2F21%2Fpage21.xml&secureRefresh=true&\\_requestid=88226](http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/main.jhtml?xml=%2Fnews%2F2003%2F01%2F21%2Fpage21.xml&secureRefresh=true&_requestid=88226)
33. *The Consolidated Treaty Establishing The European Community, Title II, The Treaty Establishing The European Community, Part Five, Title I, Provisions Governing The Institutions, Chapter 4, The Committee Of The Regions:*  
Article 263 (ex Article 198 a). See <http://www.silentmajority.co.uk/eurorealist/treaty.html>  
Also see: *Major Steps Towards a Europe of The Regions and Cities in an Integrated Continent*, a flowchart published by The EU Committee of The Regions at [http://www.cor.eu.int/en/docu/etud/europe\\_cdr.pdf](http://www.cor.eu.int/en/docu/etud/europe_cdr.pdf)
34. Government Offices for the English Regions, Office of The Deputy Prime Minister website. See <http://www.rcu.gov.uk/GO/default.asp>
35. *What are Regional Chambers ?* Office of The Deputy Prime Minister website. See [http://www.odpm.gov.uk/stellent/groups/odpm\\_regions/documents/page/odpm\\_regions\\_607885.hcsp](http://www.odpm.gov.uk/stellent/groups/odpm_regions/documents/page/odpm_regions_607885.hcsp)
36. *Regional Governance*, Ibid.,  
[http://www.odpm.gov.uk/stellent/groups/odpm\\_regions/documents/page/odpm\\_regions\\_023393.hcsp](http://www.odpm.gov.uk/stellent/groups/odpm_regions/documents/page/odpm_regions_023393.hcsp)
37. *Ukrainian marines stop drivers*. BBC, London, 23 September 2003. See <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/scotland/3131058.stm>  
and *Scottish coast to host war games*, BBC, London, 11 September 2003. See <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/scotland/3100730.stm>
38. *Response Force demonstrates capability in first exercise*, NATO website. See <http://www.nato.int/shape/news/2003/11/i031121a.htm>
39. Ellen Tomson, *Gulf War Illnesses Affect 300,000 Vets*, PioneerPlanet / St. Paul (Minnesota) Pioneer Press, 19 September 2000. See <http://www.gulfwarvets.com/pioneer.htm>
40. Garth Nicolson Phd, Chief Scientific Officer, *What's New?* The Institute of Molecular Medicine, 4 November 2001. See <http://www.immed.org/whatsnew/WhatsNewAddition01-11-4.htm>

## Chapter 9

# THE WAR ON TERROR

In some ways ...[Julia]... was far more acute than Winston, and far less susceptible to Party propaganda. Once when he happened in some connexion to mention the war against Eurasia, she startled him by saying casually that in her opinion the war was not happening. The rocket bombs which fell daily on London were probably fired by the Government of Oceania itself, 'just to keep people frightened'. This was an idea that had literally never occurred to him. She also stirred a sort of envy in him by telling him that during the Two Minutes Hate her great difficulty was to avoid bursting out laughing.  
- George Orwell, *1984*

The best sources on government sponsored terrorism are Paul J. Watson's book *Order Out of Chaos: Elite Sponsored Terrorism and the New World Order* and Alex Jones' book *9-11 Descent into Tyranny*. Most of the citations can be checked at [www.infowars.com](http://www.infowars.com), [www.prisonplanet.com](http://www.prisonplanet.com) and [www.propagandamatrix.com](http://www.propagandamatrix.com). The following chapter is mainly a summary of some of the subjects and citations covered in these two books.

### 9.1 CIA/MI6/Mossad/ISI: THE GLOBAL TERRORIST NETWORK

When a government wants to do something unpopular, such as taking all our rights away, it secretly creates a more immediate problem, such as demolishing skyscrapers in Manhattan. To satisfy public demand that no more skyscrapers be demolished in Manhattan, the government... takes all our rights away. The people give thanks to Big Brother for his protection and look back with nostalgia on their love affair with civil rights. This is 'problem-reaction-solution' where the sponsors of an undesirable measure pose it as a solution to another problem they secretly created.

This crude device was described by Orwell in *1984*. The Party sponsored Emmanuel Goldstein's terrorist network, 'The Brotherhood' and pretended that Oceania was engaged in continual wars against Eurasia and Eastasia. The external threat justified the totalitarian system; anybody who opposed it was an enemy of the state. In the same way today, anybody who supports freedom and opposes war must be a member of Al-Qaeda.

It is worth noting a few passages in *1984* to compare with the current 'War on Terror'. Emmanuel Goldstein was once high up in the Party before becoming a counter-revolutionary:

He was the primal traitor, the earliest defiler of the Party's purity. All subsequent crimes against the Party, all treacheries, acts of sabotage, heresies, deviations, sprang directly out of his teaching... He was the commander of a vast shadowy army, an underground network of conspirators dedicated to the overthrow of the State.

Goldstein was often seen on the telescreen mouthing his specious claptrap:

He was abusing Big Brother, he was denouncing the dictatorship of the Party, he was demanding the immediate conclusion of peace with Eurasia, he was advocating freedom of speech, freedom of the Press, freedom of assembly, freedom of thought, he was crying hysterically that the revolution had been betrayed

Despite the daily arrests of members of The Brotherhood, Goldstein himself was never caught:

... although Goldstein was hated and despised by everybody, although every day and a thousand times a day, on platforms, on the telescreen, in newspapers, in books, his theories were refuted, smashed, ridiculed, held up to the general gaze for the pitiful rubbish that they were in spite of all this, his influence never seemed to grow less.... Somewhere or other he was still alive and hatching his conspiracies: perhaps somewhere beyond the sea, under the protection of his foreign paymasters, perhaps even -- so it was occasionally rumoured -- in some hiding-place in Oceania itself.

It is marvellous to behold the the brazen attempt by Western governments to pose Osama Bin Laden as a real-life Goldstein in order to justify the watchful eye of Big Brother and plunge the world into WWII.

There are many historical examples of governments using problem-reaction-solution, either committing atrocities and blaming it on their enemies or actually creating enemies for political purposes. Emperor Nero burned Rome and blamed it on the Christians. Hitler burned the Reichstag and blamed it on the communists. Both used this as an excuse to persecute their political enemies. In March 1962, U.S. Army General Lyman L. Lemnitzer presented a plan to the Defense Secretary Robert McNamara for the invasion of Cuba. The Joint Chiefs of Staff had agreed to stage terrorist outrages to be blamed on Fidel Castro, including hijacking aircraft, sinking an American ship and violent terrorist attacks on U.S. cities. Fake casualty lists in U.S. newspapers would cause a 'helpful wave of indignation'. The government documents on Operation Northwoods were de-classified in 2002 and are now available to read.<sup>(1)</sup>

Islamic terrorism is a corner-stone of the elite's long range planning for a New World Order - a one-world government, the destruction of all mono-theistic religions and the Big Brother dictatorship. The hand of the globalists can be seen grooming Islamic jihad in the Islamic heartlands of the Middle East and central Asia. According to a recent *United Press International* report:

Israel and Hamas may currently be locked in deadly combat, but, according to several current and former U.S. intelligence officials, beginning in the late 1970s, Tel Aviv gave direct and indirect financial aid to Hamas over a period of years... The thinking on the part of some of the right-wing Israeli establishment was that Hamas and the others, if they gained control, would refuse to have any part of the peace process and would torpedo any agreements put in place.

Ariel Sharon and his Likud party decided that it could discredit the PLO, whose aims were moderate, and respond with even greater violence against the Palestinians if they could link it to terrorist outrages.<sup>(2)</sup>

Similarly the U.S. government played a key role in nurturing it's nemesis, Al-Qaeda. By the 1970s the Bushes and the Bin Ladens were owning airports and oil companies together. The majority owners of the world's largest military investment company the (U.S.)\$13 billion Carlyle Group are the Bushes and until October 2001, the Bin Ladens. Former British Prime Minister John Major is also on the board. The Carlyle Group has been one of the main beneficiaries of the war in Iraq.<sup>(3)</sup>

The policy of recruiting Muslim mercenaries to oppose the Soviets in Afghanistan began under President Carter in 1979. Bush Sr. was CIA Director 1975-1979. and U.S. Vice President 1981-1989. The Mujahdeen received American arms and military training care of the CIA's ally, Pakistan Intelligence (ISI) throughout the 1980s. However the same policy continued after the Soviets withdrew from Afghanistan in 1989 and the Cold War came to an end. Pakistani support for the Taleban during the Afghan civil war resulted in financial and military assistance going to the Bosnian Muslim Army in the early 1990s and later to the KLA in Kosovo. From 1992 onwards the ethnically driven disintegration of Yugoslavia was a key juncture for the role of the U.N. as

international policeman.(4)(5)

Paul J. Watson's avid attention to the daily news reaped it's reward on 7<sup>th</sup> October 2002 when he saved and printed stories posted on the websites of several British newspapers. A Ministry of Defence D-notice gagging order was issued to stop the press covering the trial of former MI5 agent David Shayler who was charged with breaking the Official Secrets Act. The gagging order came on the same day that the press reported that the government had pressured the judge in Shayler's trial to accept public interest immunity (PII) certificates requiring the press and the public to leave the court if sensitive security and intelligence issues were raised. By the evening of 7<sup>th</sup> October, the D-notice had forced the London *Guardian* to erase an article which originally stated:

Government officials and lawyers persuaded two cabinet ministers to sign the PII certificates after they learned that Mr Shayler intended to defend himself at the trial.(6)

However the *Evening Standards'* article containing some of Shayler's allegations still remains on it's website:

Shayler will be defending himself during the trial. He is expected to claim that British Secret Service agents paid up to £100,000 to Osama Bin Laden for an assassination attempt on Colonel Gadaffy in 1996.(7)

The CIA-Pakistan-Bin Laden connection with 9-11 is strongly indicated by the transfer of \$100,000 to the lead hijacker Mohammad Atta by Director of Pakistani ISI General Mahmoud Ahmad a few months before the attack. The same Director was in Washington D.C. the week of the attack meeting with Colin Powell and the CIA Director George Tenet.(8)(9)

*Le Figaro* newspaper reported that between 4<sup>th</sup> and 14<sup>th</sup> July 2001, Osama Bin Laden was treated for kidney infection at the the American hospital Dubai. He met with CIA station chief Larry Mitchell and gave him precise information regarding an imminent attack on the U.S. Although the CIA refuted the allegation, *Le Figaro* refused to retract it stating the French Secret Service were a reliable source for this story.(10)

Direct evidence of U.S. government protection of Al-Qaeda is the document 199I WF213589 leaked to the BBC by FBI agents. Bush signed this national security order instructing the FBI not to arrest members of Al -Qaeda.(11) Lawsuits have now been filed by FBI agents against the government in connection with this matter.(12)

Michael Meacher was the former Environment Minister in Tony Blair's government. He wrote an article in for the *Guardian* newspaper in September 2003 suggesting that the U.S. government had prior knowledge of the 9-11 attack and allowed it to go ahead to justify their plan drawn up a year earlier to occupy the Middle East. Mr Meacher detected a strong smell of 'problem-reaction-solution' in the air:

First, it is clear the US authorities did little or nothing to pre-empt the events of 9/11. It is known that at least 11 countries provided advance warning to the US of the 9/11 attacks. Two senior Mossad experts were sent to Washington in August 2001 to alert the CIA and FBI to a cell of 200 terrorists said to be preparing a big operation (Daily Telegraph, September 16 2001). The list they provided included the names of four of the 9/11 hijackers, none of whom was arrested.

He, like many others, asked the question why when the first hijacking was suspected at 8.20am not a single fighter plane was scrambled to investigate from the US Andrews airforce base, just 10 miles from Washington DC, until after the third plane had hit the Pentagon at 9.38 am. There were standard FAA intercept procedures for hijacked aircraft. Between September 2000 and June 2001 the U.S. military launched fighter aircraft on 67 occasions to chase suspicious aircraft .

It is a U.S. legal requirement that once an aircraft has moved significantly off its flight plan, fighter planes are sent up to investigate. It appears that U.S. air defence was deliberately stood down on the morning of 9-11. (13)

Mr Meacher concluded his article by pointing out the shortage of hydro-carbon fuel in the coming decades and the need to take pre-emptive action to secure new supplies. Whilst the loss of the World Trade Center was measured in billions the oil and gas reserves of Kazakhstan, Uzbekistan and Turkmenistan are estimated to be more than \$3 trillion. Iraq has the second largest oil reserves in the world after Saudi Arabia. In 1997, the Taleban were meeting with representatives of Unocal to negotiate a pipeline deal for central Asia. However by February 1998, Unocal was petitioning Congress for a stable secular Afghan government due to the failure of these negotiations. (14) Pakistan, Afghanistan and Turkmenistan signed an agreement for a \$3.2 billion pipeline deal on 28 Decemeber 2002.(15)

The BBC reported that Niaz Niak, a former Pakistan foreign secretary, was told by senior American officials at a meeting in Berlin in mid-July 2001, that military action against Afghanistan would go ahead by the middle of October. It also reported that before 9-11 U.S. Special Forces were massing on the border with Tajikistan preparing for full scale invasion.(16)

But how did the military-industrial complex pull off the events of 9-11? There is some confusion over who the hijackers actually were. Four of the five named hijackers supposedly on flight 11 which hit the north tower have since turned up alive and well denying they had anything to do with the attack.(17) Northrop Grumman's RQ-4A Global Hawk is a remote control reconnaissance aircraft developed for the U.S Airforce. The U.S. Airforce Technology website reads:

In April 2001, Global Hawk made aviation history when it completed the first non-stop flight across the Pacific Ocean by an unmanned, powered aircraft, flying from Edwards AFB, California, to the Royal Australian Air Force Base, Edinburgh, South Australia.(18)

The military technology for flying planes into buildings by remote control existed on 9-11.

## 9.2 PROLIFERATING WEAPONS OF MASS DESTRUCTION

As outlined in chapter 8, the War on Terror is designed to take the world to the brink of WWII as the necessary crisis (problem) to precipitate the dawn of global government (reaction-solution). This is why the Western elite have been proliferating weapons of mass destruction since the 1980s.

The U.S. supported Saddam in the Iran/Iraq war 1980-1988. However, turning Saddam Hussein into a credible threat to the West required a helping hand from Uncle Sam. Donald Rumsfeld the U.S. Defense Secretary met Saddam in 1983 to ease the way for U.S. companies to sell Baghdad biological and chemical weapons components.(19)

In 1994 Clinton initiated the 'Agreed Framework' with North Korea, committing millions of dollars in aid for it's nuclear programme, allegedly for electricity generation. In 2000 Clinton authorized Donald Rumsfeld's company ABB to build two lightwater nuclear reactors in North Korea. In January 2003 Bush sought \$3.5 million of taxpayers money for the nuclear programme.(20) The government claims that lightwater reactors cannot be used for nuclear weapons production. However the congressional North Korea Advisory Group concluded in 1999 that,

If the 1994 Agreed Framework is implemented and two LWRs are eventually built and operated in North Korea, the reactors could produce close to 500 kilograms of plutonium in spent reactor fuel each year; enough for nearly 100 bombs annually if North Korea decides to break its obligations and reprocess the material.(21)

Given that Kim Jong-Il is a brutal dictator who has starved millions of his own people to death,

the American government are clearly building the best enemy money can buy in order to escalate the 'War on Terror'. There is no other logical explanation.

In 1996, President Clinton changed the law and allowed advanced U.S. computer technology to be sold to foreign military users. The super-computers sold to China and Russia were designed for nuclear bomb development, advanced aircraft design, anti-submarine warfare sensor development, and radar applications. These super-computers can run American nuclear bomb design software and codes with little or no modification. They are identical to the computers at U.S. weapons labs right down to the vendor support.<sup>(22)(23)</sup>

We can only prevent further massive terror attacks and a global conflagration if we expose that it's the elite who are behind it all. As Senator Gary Hart said at the Council on Foreign Relations conference on 9-11:

There is a chance for the President of the United States to use this disaster to carry out what his father - a phrase his father used I think only once, and it hasn't been used since - and that is a new world order.<sup>(24)</sup>

## Chapter 9 End Notes

1. David Ruppe, *Friendly Fire, Book: U.S. Military Drafted Plans to Terrorize U.S. Cities to Provoke War With Cuba*, abcNEWS.com, 7 Nov. 2001. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/us\\_military\\_drafted\\_plans\\_to\\_terrorize\\_us\\_cities](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/us_military_drafted_plans_to_terrorize_us_cities) and [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/archiveprior\\_knowledge#northwoods](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/archiveprior_knowledge#northwoods)
2. Richard Sale, *Analysis: Hamas history tied to Israel*, United Press International, 18 Jun. 2002. See <http://www.upi.com/print.cfm?StoryID=18062002-051845-8272r>
3. Judicial Watch, *Bush Sr. in Business with Bin Laden Family Conglomerate through Carlyle Group*, 28 Sept. 2001. See [http://propagandamatrix.com/bush\\_senior\\_in\\_business\\_with\\_bin\\_laden.html](http://propagandamatrix.com/bush_senior_in_business_with_bin_laden.html)
4. Michel Chossudovsky, Professor of Economics, University of Ottawa, *Who Is Osama Bin Laden?*. See <http://globalresearch.ca/articles/CHO109C.html>
5. *CIA worked in tandem with Pakistan to create Taliban*, *Times of India*, 7 March 2001. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/cia\\_tandem\\_create\\_taliban.html](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/cia_tandem_create_taliban.html)
6. Patrick McGowan, *Calls for secret Shayler trial*, *Evening Standard*, London, 7 Oct. 2002. See <http://www.thisislondon.co.uk/news/articles/1488303>
7. Richard Norton-Taylor, *Ministers Issue Gag Orders for MI5 Trial*, *The Guardian*, London, 7 Oct. 2002. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/ministers\\_issue\\_gag\\_orders\\_for\\_mi5\\_trial.htm](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/ministers_issue_gag_orders_for_mi5_trial.htm)
8. Michel Chossudovsky, Professor of Economics, University of Ottawa, *The Role of Pakistan's Military Intelligence (ISI) in the September 11 Attacks*, 2 Nov. 2001. See <http://globalresearch.ca/articles/CHO111A.html>
9. Manoj Joshi, *India helped FBI trace ISI-terrorist links*, *The Times of India*, Delhi, 9 Oct. 2001. See [http://www.timesofindia.com/articleshow.asp?catkey=-2128936835&art\\_id=1454238160&sType=1](http://www.timesofindia.com/articleshow.asp?catkey=-2128936835&art_id=1454238160&sType=1)
10. Toby Rose, *CIA agent 'met Bin Laden in July'*, *Evening Standard*, London, 31 Oct. 2001. See [http://propagandamatrix.com/cia\\_agent\\_met\\_bin\\_laden\\_in\\_july.html](http://propagandamatrix.com/cia_agent_met_bin_laden_in_july.html)
11. Greg Palast and David Pallister, *FBI claims Bin Laden inquiry was frustrated*, *Officials told to 'back off' on Saudis before September 11*, *The Guardian*, London, Nov. 2001. See

<http://www.guardian.co.uk/Archive/Article/0,4273,4293682,00.html>

12. Judicial Watch, *Active FBI Special Agent files Complaint Concerning Obstructed FBI Anti-Terrorist Investigations*, 14 Nov. 2001. See [http://www.judicialwatch.org/archive/2001/printer\\_1075.shtml](http://www.judicialwatch.org/archive/2001/printer_1075.shtml)

13. Michael Meacher, *This war on terrorism is bogus*, *The Guardian*, London, 6 Sept. 2003  
<http://politics.guardian.co.uk/comment/story/0,9115,1036688,00.html>

14. Julio Godoy, *US policy on Taliban influenced by oil*, *Asia Times*, 20 Nov. 2001. See  
<http://www.atimes.com/c-asia/CK20Ag01.html>

15. *Agreement On US 3.2 Billion Gas Pipeline Project Signed*, PakNews.com, 28 Dec. 2002. See  
[http://www.truthout.org/docs\\_02/12.30A.afgh.pipe.htm](http://www.truthout.org/docs_02/12.30A.afgh.pipe.htm)

16. U.S. 'Planned Attack on Taliban', BBC, 18 Sept. 2001. See  
[http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/south\\_asia/1550366.stm](http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/south_asia/1550366.stm)

17. Paul J. Watson, *Order Out of Chaos: Elite Sponsored Terrorism and the New World Order*, Alex Jones Productions, 2003, p.160

18. *Global hawk high endurance unmanned reconnaissance aircraft, USA*, Airforce Technology, Website for the Defense Industry. See <http://www.airforce-technology.com/projects/global/>

19. Tim Reid, *How US helped Iraq build deadly arsenal*, *The Times*, London, 31 Dec.2002. See  
<http://www.timesonline.co.uk/article/0,,3-528574,00.html>

20. Bush Seeks \$3.5 Billion for Group Building N. Korean Reactors, Bloomberg, 17 Jan. 2003. See  
<http://www.prisonplanet.com/011703nkorea.html>

21. *Clinton Deal Gave N. Korea 100-Nuke-Per-Year Capacity*, Newsmax, 19 Oct. 2002. See  
<http://www.prisonplanet.com/101902nkorea.html>

22. Charles Smith, *Brokering our own demise*, WorldNetDaily, 30 Nov. 1999. See  
[http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE\\_ID=20542](http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE_ID=20542)

23. Charles Smith, *China and covert nuclear commerce*, WorldNetDaily, 11 May 1999. See  
[http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE\\_ID=20512](http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE_ID=20512)

24. Alex Jones Show Interview of Greg Palast, Infowars.com, 5 April 2002. See  
<http://www.gregpalast.com/detail.cfm?artid=144&row=1>

## Chapter 10

# MARTIAL LAW

From recent pronouncements it appears the governments of the U.S. and U.K. intend to impose martial law. This will be justified as a counter-terrorism measure after the next major terror attack against Western interests. Martial law will provide the necessary disruption to parliamentary democracy and the rule of law to enable governments to ram through all desired legislative and technological changes most of which will have nothing to do with public safety and everything to do with curtailing civil liberties. Martial law is therefore likely to last for many years. However there is a more macabre function. Opposition to world government and the police state will be strongest in the U.S. because of its large Christian conservative population. A large portion of this group already understand what the real game is and will oppose it to the bitter end. The fact that Americans own firearms makes the U.S. a whole different ball game to the U.K. and Europe. For this reason the master planners are preparing to use military force against a large section of the American public, similar to the purges in communist nations. Since the British and European are un-armed, fewer military resources will be needed to impose the crack-down. That is not to say the purpose of the crack-down is any different to that in the U.S. It is to enforce construction of the police-state apparatus during a window of opportunity in which the agenda is visible and the public resist. Martial law may commence within months not years so the time to speak out is now, otherwise it is going to get a whole lot harder to oppose the New World Order very soon.

### 10.1 LEGISLATION

#### HITLER'S ENABLING ACT

After burning down the Reichstag building (home to the German parliament) on 27th February 1933, the Nazis blamed it on the communists and persuaded President Hindenberg to issue a decree invoking article 48 of the Weimar constitution. This placed draconian restrictions on civil liberties which enabled the Nazis to persecute their political opponents in the run up to the elections on 5 March. However the elections failed to deliver Hitler the two-thirds majority necessary to dismantle the constitution. Therefore he continued to use the police state powers of article 48 to intimidate his political opponents. On 23rd March the newly elected Reichstag convened and passed the *Enabling Act* allowing Hitler to exercise dictatorial rule for four years. In 1937 the act was renewed and remained in force until the collapse of the regime in 1945.

#### UK

The *Draft Civil Contingencies Bill* currently being reviewed by parliamentary committee could allow Britain to be turned into a republic if a state of emergency was declared. It gives the British government the same powers granted to Hitler by the *Enabling Act*. One committee member, former Tory whip Lord Lucas of Crudwell, raised the prospect that "once a state of emergency is declared [the government] can effectively tear up the rest of the constitution and any bits of this bill [they do not like] and create a republic...". Ms Chakrabati spokesman for Liberty agreed that the most "colourful scenario" could see a secretary of state with "absolute legislative power", theoretically mounting a threat to the whole U.K. constitution.(1) Justified as a "modernization" of the existing

1920 *Emergency Powers Act*, the Bill proposes to give the police power to run the Internet, Utilities including the phones, transport, local government and the postal service.(2) If the new measures were introduced, the government would be able to prohibit any assembly or activity it believed threatened national security. The laws would allow ministers to declare a state of emergency by consulting Her Majesty The Queen but not parliament. So, for example, the November protests outside Buckingham Palace would now be made illegal.

The *Draft Civil Contingencies Bill* will also allow police to enforce "emergency cordons" in major British cities in the event of a terrorist attack. The new laws would allow police to stop the spread of infection by throwing "health cordons" around areas hit by biological or chemical attacks, according to the *Sunday Times* newspaper. It said that people would be prevented from escaping from the affected area. Specially trained armed police and military units would be sent in to enforce the cordons and control any outbreak of disorder including looting. The Ministry of Defence told the newspaper that a new civil contingency reaction force would have the option of using live ammunition. The 7,000-strong force is to be deployed to 14 regions in 2004.(3)

Plans have been drawn up by the Government for a mass evacuation of London in the event of a terrorist attack, reported *The Sunday Times* in Sept. 2003. Leaked documents detail how residents could be herded into "rest and reception areas" in the Home Counties. Disturbingly it talks about long term rehousing if an attack made an area uninhabitable, raising the possibility of internment and massive government orchestrated confiscation of valuable real estate in the capital.(4)

These new executive powers should also be seen in the context of a drive for a national police force. The war against terrorism is set to be masterminded by a new U.K. police force dubbed "Blunkett's Stormtroopers", *Scotland on Sunday* revealed.(5)

## USA

General Tommy Franks, former leader of the coalition forces in Iraq says that if the United States is hit with a weapon of mass destruction that inflicts large casualties, the Constitution will likely be discarded in favor of a military form of government. The General issued the warning in the December 2003 issue of men's magazine *Cigar Afficionado*. If that happens, Franks said, "... the Western world, the free world, loses what it cherishes most, and that is freedom and liberty we've seen for a couple of hundred years in this grand experiment that we call democracy."(6)

## FEMA

The legislation for a massive internment operation in the U.S. was created when President Ronald Reagan was considering invading Nicaragua. He issued a series of executive orders that provided the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) with broad powers in the event of a "crisis" such as "violent and widespread internal dissent or national opposition against a U.S. military invasion abroad". From 1982-84 Colonel Oliver North assisted FEMA in drafting its civil defence preparations. Details of these plans emerged during the 1987 Iran-Contra scandal. They included executive orders providing for suspension of the constitution, the imposition of martial law, internment camps for over 21 million Americans, and the turning over of government to the president and FEMA. Disturbingly, the full facts and final contents of Mr Reagan's national plan remain uncertain. This is in part because President Bush took the unusual step of sealing the Reagan presidential papers in November 2002. Recent photographs of several gigantic holding areas with guard towers and razor wire are available to view at <http://www.apfn.org/apfn/camps.htm>

Some of the emergency measures made public by FEMA strongly indicate that martial law provisions drawn up by Col. Oliver North under Reagan will be fully operational. On 14 February 2003 the *Washington Post* reported that Washington DC area schools were planning to prevent

parents from picking up their own children in the event of a terrorist attack.<sup>(7)</sup> In Bolton Massachusetts, Nashoba regional school district told parents that they would not be allowed to pick up their children during a red alert. Not only will they deny parents their right to pick up their children, they will bus the children to a "secret location".<sup>(8)</sup>

On 16 March 2003 a Ganett News Service headline read:

*Red Alert? Stay Home, Await Word.*

If the nation escalates to "red alert," which is the highest in the color-coded readiness against terror, you will be assumed by authorities to be the enemy if you so much as venture outside your home."<sup>(9)</sup>

Furthermore the Justice Dept. under Tom Ridge has indicated that the military will be used by FEMA to police an emergency after they have revised the Posse Comitatus law. "Posse Comitatus will constantly be under review as we mature this command, as we do our exercises, as we interact with FEMA, F.B.I., and those lead federal agencies out there," said Pentagon spokesman General Eberhart in July 2002.<sup>(10)</sup>

The Posse Comitatus Act that restricts the use of the military in domestic law enforcement operations was enacted after the Civil War in response to the perceived misuse of federal troops who were charged with keeping order in the South.<sup>(11)</sup> However, documentary film maker Alex Jones reveals that Posse Comitatus is already dead. In Texas, U.S. Army soldiers have been performing civilian law enforcement duties off base. According to a U.S. Army SWAT Entry Team Leader with the 38th MP unit at Fort Hood, the City of Killeen has been using the Fort Hood SWAT Team to serve warrants and arrest civilians for at least the past two years.<sup>(12)</sup>

## QUARANTINE AND FORCED VACCINATION

Under *The Model State Emergency Health Powers Act* drawn up for the Centers for Disease Control (CDC) in November 2001, in the event of a bio-terrorist attack, public health officials want to be able to close roads and airports, herd people into stadiums and, if necessary, quarantine entire infected cities. The "Mandatory Medical Examinations" section (602) of the law, persons refusing to submit to medical examinations and/or testings are liable for misdemeanors and forced isolation. If public health authorities suspect individuals may have been exposed to broadly defined infectious diseases, or otherwise pose a risk to public health, officials may issue detainment orders. In the case of an urban attack, or even one suspected, thousands of people could possibly be marshalled into isolation camps, according to the law. In this case, physicians, assisted by police, will be required to perform state medical examinations and tests. Under the law, "infectious diseases" are very broadly defined. An infectious disease may, or may not, be transmissible from person to person, animal to person, or insect to person. Isolation regulations in the law provide the State with power to commandeer private properties wherein individuals deemed infected, or exposed, might be housed under quarantine. Section 604 of the Act details vaccination and treatment protocols. Following these mandates, public health authorities may compel people to be inoculated and/or drugged by the State. Individuals refusing to be vaccinated or treated would be liable for a misdemeanor, subject to police arrest, isolation or quarantine. The "model legislation" exempts the State, its political subdivisions, including the Governor, public health authorities, the police, or other State officials, from liabilities associated with the death or injury to persons, or damage to property, as a result of complying with, or attempting to comply with, the Act. Furthermore, "Section 807" repeals existing state laws that are in conflict with the Act. Under this part, for instance, previous laws granting medical, religious, or philosophical exemptions to vaccination would be repealed.<sup>(13)(14)</sup>

Because the all States did not pass this draft legislation unamended, on 13 November 2002, the *Homeland Security Act HR5710*, which created the Department of Homeland Security, contained a provision giving the Secretary of Department of Health and Human Services (HHS) power to order

the forcible inoculation of all Americans with the Smallpox vaccine. He would only have to declare the "potential" of a bio-terror attack to invoke such power.<sup>(15)(16)</sup>

## 10.2 FOREIGN TROOPS

Alex Jones, documentary film maker and talk-radio show host, videoed a major urban warfare training exercise in Oakland California in 1999. This is corroborated by the U.S. Defense Dept.'s own website on Operation Urban Warrior at <http://www.defenselink.mil/specials/urbanwarrior/>. Troops from Britain, Australia and The Netherlands trained with U.S. military and police in direct violation of the Posse Comitatus law forbidding the military from assuming civilian police powers. Alex Jones commentates:

During Operation Urban Warrior, actors posed as American citizens who were Unconstitutionally seized from their homes by the military and police. These Americans were rounded up and confined behind barbed-wire. The actors were told to demand to be let free and state that they had rights. They were also told to demand food and water. The troops in turn were taught to ignore them and to order them to behave in an orderly fashion. "Civil disobedience will not be tolerated" was one of the many disturbing statements heard to emanate from the military's loud speakers.<sup>(18)</sup>

The Defense Dept. states that part of the task was to "Conduct a mid-intensity combat operation in an urban environment against a backdrop of civil unrest, and restore order."<sup>(19)</sup> Urban Warfare training has taken place in numerous cities over the 1990's including San Antonio, Chicago, Kingsville (Texas) and Pittsburgh.

It is now becoming clear exactly who is going to do the real dirty work against opponents of the New World Order. The proposal for a NATO "rapid reaction force" came from Trojan Horse Donald Rumsfeld in September 2002.<sup>(20)</sup> The agreement to Rumsfeld's plan was achieved in Prague in November 2002. At the same time Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, Bulgaria, Romania, Slovakia and Slovenia were invited to join NATO in 2004.<sup>(21)</sup> Another three countries - Croatia, Albania and Macedonia - hope to join the organization in the next few years. Who better to put Americans in detention camps than their old communist enemies? On 22nd Sept. 2003, a NATO exercise in Galloway Scotland saw Ukrainian troops pulling unsuspecting motorists out of their cars in a mock hunt for suspected terrorists. This formed part of a much larger NATO "crisis response" operation called Exercise Northern Lights a training run for the new NATO Response Force, as it is now called, expected to be partially operational by October 2004 and fully operational by 2006.<sup>(22)</sup> The Galloway operation and a second operation in Turkey on 20 November 2003 showed the anti-terrorism function of the force. As will be seen in the next chapter, virtually everyone is now a terrorist according to the elite. According to the NATO website, "The forces rescued and evacuated the U.N. staff and civilians, established an embargo, engaged in counter-terrorist operations and a show of force". Interestingly, it occurred on the same day as terrorists bombed the British Embassy and HSBC bank in Istanbul, Turkey, killing 27 people. It's strange how the terrorists create problems for the Western elite to solve, right on cue.<sup>(23)</sup>

In order to justify bringing in foreign troops to combat domestic "terrorism", the U.S. government will send the National Guard abroad to fight. In 2003, 174,000 of the 350,000 reserves and national guard were on active duty.<sup>(24)</sup> Since the 1991 Gulf War, the U.S. government has increased the number of National Guard and reserves in foreign operations. During the Vietnam war, only 8,700 were deployed but over 75,000 Army and Air Guardsmen were called upon to help bring a swift end to Desert Storm in 1991. Since that time, the National Guard has seen the nature of its Federal mission change, with more frequent call ups in response to crises in Haiti, Bosnia, Kosovo, and the skies over Iraq.<sup>(25)</sup>

## 10.3 GUN CONFISCATION

Firearms: Everyone should have one and know how to use and clean it - it may just save your life. But more importantly there's nothing that demoralizes an invading enemy more than being shot at.

- George Orwell, advice to the Home Guard, 1939.

BBC documentary: *George Orwell: A Life In Pictures*, 14 June 2003

Whether guns cause or prevent crime and need to be controlled for this reason is a controversial issue for many people. However, it is clear from history that civilian ownership of firearms is a major deterrent to tyrannical governments. This is why the current move towards gun control in the U.S., supported by the U.N. campaign against small arms, should be viewed with grave suspicion. The following analysis demonstrates that unarmed or disarmed people are far more likely to be murdered by governments than by common criminals or to die in wars and that governments impose gun control before committing mass murder.

Writing in *The Arizona Journal of International & Comparative Law No. 3, 483-535 (2000)* Stephen Halbrook argues that German Jews and other German opponents of Hitler were not destined to be helpless and passive victims. The 1928 Weimar Law on Firearms and Ammunition required the registration of most lawfully owned firearms, as do the laws of some American states. The Weimar registration program provided the information which the Nazis needed to disarm the Jews and others considered untrustworthy. In November 1938, the Nazis passed their own Weapons Law which banned Jews from the firearms business and required surrender of all firearms and edged weapons. In the same month came The Night of the Broken Glass (Kristallnacht)--the infamous Nazi rampage against Germany's Jews. Besides the Jews there was almost no resistance in Germany itself, because the Nazis had enjoyed years in which they could enforce the gun laws to ensure that no potential opponent of the regime had the means to resist. Under the Weimar Law, the German police were granted complete discretion to deny licenses to criminals or individuals the police deemed untrustworthy. The Nazi disarmament campaign began as soon as Hitler assumed power in 1933. Other European countries also had laws requiring police records to be kept on persons who possessed firearms. When the Nazis took over Czechoslovakia and Poland in 1939, it was a simple matter to identify gun owners. Many of them disappeared in the middle of the night along with political opponents. The invasion of Belgium, Holland and France in May 1940 was accompanied by a law called *Regulations on Arms Possession in the Occupied Zone* which ordered the surrender of all firearms and munitions on pain of death. Switzerland was the only country in Europe, indeed in the world, where every man had a military rifle in his home. Nazi invasion plans acknowledged the dissuasive nature of this armed populace.<sup>(26)</sup>

In the review by David B. Kopel of the book entitled *Lethal Laws*, published by Jews for the Preservation of Firearms, Kopel gives a stark warning to advocates of gun control. All of the major tyrannical regimes of the twentieth century imposed restrictive gun laws on the populations before they murdered and terrorized them en masse. The countries examined were Ottoman Turkey, USSR, Nazi Germany, China, Guatemala, Uganda and Cambodia. The same thing happened in Rwanda and the former Yugoslavia at the time the book was written.

R.J. Rummel, the world's foremost scholar of the mass murders of the 20th century and finalist for 1996 Nobel Peace Prize, gives statistical dimension to state sponsored murder. *Statistics of Democide*, 1997, and *Death by Government*, 1994, provide data on mass murder by governments throughout the 20th century. In chapter 2 of *Death by Government* he defines the murder of civilians and POW's by governments - in contrast to soldiers dying in combat and civilians who are killed unintentionally during war - as "democide":

Democide's necessary and sufficient meaning is that of the intentional government killing of an

**unarmed or disarmed person or people.** [emphasis added] (27)

What is the track record of governments of undemocratic countries murdering unarmed citizens? According to table 1.6 in *Death By Government*, the average estimate of the total number of victims of government sponsored mass murder over the twentieth century was 169,202, 000. If the military and civilian deaths caused by war for the whole twentieth century are added, the death total only rises to an estimated 203,000,000.(28)

The more alarming fact about Rummel's statistics is that the ratio of governments murdering their own citizens to foreign citizens is approximately 3:1. Rummel says that of the 169,202,000 democide deaths, 129,908,000 were *domestic* killings. The biggest murder of citizens by their own governments took place in Russia and China under Stalin and Mao. The Nazi's killed mostly foreigners (estimate 20 million) and only about a million of their own. According to Rummel, the People's Republic of China killed a statistically insignificant number of foreigners but a median estimate of 35 million of their own between 1945 and 1987. The USSR killed about 54 million of their own but only 7 million foreigners 1917-1987.(29)

Equally important to our current predicament is Rummell's observation in *Power Kills* that democide is highly and inversely related to democracy and that democracies never make war on each other:

There is one solution to each and the solution in each case is the same. It is to foster democratic freedom and to democratize coercive power and force. That is, mass killing and mass murder carried out by government is a result of indiscriminate, irresponsible power at the center. Or in terms of the title of this book, Power kills. (30)

The most powerful person and the driving force behind the N.W.O in the U.S. for the last few decades has been David Rockefeller. In an article in the *New York Times*, 10 August 1973, he was quoted:

Whatever the price of the Chinese Revolution, it has obviously succeeded not only in producing more efficient and dedicated administration, but also in fostering high morale and community of purpose. The social experiment in China under Chairman Mao's leadership is one of the most important and successful in human history.

David Rockefeller still heads the CFR and Bilderberg group which are working to relinquish American national sovereignty to the United Nations. Stephen Rockefeller works with ex KGB chief Mikhael Gorbachev to formulate and promote the radical U.N. environmental laws. Since 9-11, Western countries become less and less democratic every day at an alarming pace; this process is being coordinated internationally. Of the seven genocidal governments studied in *Lethal Laws*, not one announced its intention to its victims. All of the victims were told that they were being temporarily relocated or another lie in order to induce them not to resist. And one of the reasons that the lies were believed by so many people is that there are many governments throughout world history which have sent people on forced marches or other forms of forced relocation and not killed them. Currently, the Bush Administration is contemplating a draft of civilian professionals into the U.S. Army to be sent over to the Middle East. These are America's middle class: engineers, doctors etc. It has consistently lied to it's regular troops about the length of time they will stay in Iraq. At this time, it appears they will be there for years to come.

## Chapter 10 End Notes

1. *Terror laws are 'needless totalitarianism'*, BBC, London, 17 Sept. 2003. See [http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/uk\\_politics/3114552.stm](http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/uk_politics/3114552.stm) and *Terror threat sparks new powers*, 26 Nov. 2003. See [http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/uk\\_politics/3236844.stm](http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/uk_politics/3236844.stm)
2. David Leppard, *Police will run internet after terrorist attack*, *The Times Online*, London, 15 June 2003. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/police\\_will\\_run\\_internet\\_after\\_terrorist\\_attack](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/police_will_run_internet_after_terrorist_attack)
3. *'Terror cordon' plan for UK cities*, BBC, London, 2 Dec. 2002. See [http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/uk\\_politics/2612319.stm](http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/uk_politics/2612319.stm)
4. Peter Fray, *London could be evacuated if attacked*, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 8 Sept. 2003. See <http://www.smh.com.au/articles/2003/09/07/1062901944298.html>
5. Ian Johnston, *'Blunkett's Stormtroopers' to open new front in war against terrorism*, *Scotland on Sunday*, 10 Aug. 2003. See <http://www.scotlandonsunday.com/uk.cfm?id=873642003>
6. *Martial Law Will Replace Constitution After Next Terror Attack*, Newsmax, 21 Nov. 2003. See [http://www.infowars.com/print/ps/franks\\_martial.htm](http://www.infowars.com/print/ps/franks_martial.htm)
7. Ritt Goldstein, *Foundations are in place for martial law in the US*, *Sydne Morning Herald*, 27 July 2002 <http://www.smh.com.au/articles/2002/07/27/1027497418339.html>
8. David Cho, *Schools Boost Preparations for Attack, Many Anti-Terror Plans Would Stop Parents From Picking Up Children*, *Washington Post*, 14 February 2003. See <http://www.washingtonpost.com/ac2/wp-dyn?pagename=article&node=&contentId=A5447-2003Feb13&notFound=true>
9. Document sent by a parent to Alex Jones, radio talk show host in Austin TX. See [http://infowars.com/print\\_sovietschoolspg1.htm](http://infowars.com/print_sovietschoolspg1.htm)  
[http://infowars.com/print\\_sovietschoolspg2.htm](http://infowars.com/print_sovietschoolspg2.htm)  
[http://infowars.com/print\\_sovietschoolspg3.htm](http://infowars.com/print_sovietschoolspg3.htm)
10. Tom Baldwin, *Red Alert? Stay home await word*, Gannett News Service, Trenton NJ, 16 March 2003. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/red\\_alert\\_stay\\_home\\_await\\_word](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/red_alert_stay_home_await_word)
11. *Northern Command General Endorses Posse Comitatus Review*, Newsmax, 22 July 2002. See <http://www.newsmax.com/archives/articles/2002/7/22/01218.shtml>
12. Gene Healy, *Misguided Mission for Military*, The Cato Institute, 31 July 2002. See <http://www.cato-institute.org/research/articles/healy-020731.html>
13. *Martial Law Has Begun*, Alex Jones. See <http://www.infowars.com/martiallaw.html>
14. *CDC Advances Totalitarian Legislation Under Guise of "Public Health"*, Tetrahedron, LLC, Health Science Communications, 9 Nov. 2001. See <http://tetrahedron.org/news/NR011109.html>
15. *The Model State Emergency Health Powers Act, Draft Legislation as of December 2001*, The Center for Law and The Public's Health. See <http://www.publichealthlaw.net/MSEHPA/MSEHPA2.pdf>
16. Congressman Ron Paul, U.S. House of Representatives, *Oppose The New Homeland Security Bureaucracy*, 13 Nov. 2002. See <http://www.house.gov/paul/congrec/congrec2002/cr111302.htm>
17. Section 304, *Homeland Security Act*, 2002. See <http://www.cdi.org/terrorism/homeland-security.pdf>

18. Alex Jones, *Operation Urban Warrior*, Infowars.com. See <http://www.infowars.com/ouwmar9901.html>
19. Gar Smith, *One nation under guard*, *The San Francisco Bay Guardian*, 10 March 1999. See <http://www.sfbg.com/News/33/23/Features/war.html>
20. *Rumsfeld Plans to Propose NATO Rapid Reaction Force*, Defense Secretary Interview with CNN, 21 Sept. 2002. See copy on US Dept of State website <http://usinfo.state.gov/regional/nea/iraq/text/0922rmfd.htm>
21. *Quick Guide: Nato*, BBC, 19 Nov. 2003. See [http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/europe/country\\_profiles/1549072.stm](http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/europe/country_profiles/1549072.stm)
22. *Ukrainian marines stop drivers*. BBC, London, 23 Sept. 2003. See <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/scotland/3131058.stm> and *Scottish coast to host war games*, BBC, London, 11 Sept. 2003. See <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/scotland/3100730.stm>
23. *Response Force demonstrates capability in first exercise*, NATO website. See <http://www.nato.int/shape/news/2003/11/i031121a.htm>
24. *Iraq effect shakes National Guard*, *Christian Science Monitor*, 18 Sept. 2003. See <http://www.csmonitor.com/2003/0918/p02s01-usmi.html>
25. *National Guard Fact Sheet*, National Guard website. See [http://www.ngb.army.mil/downloads/fact\\_sheets/arnng.asp](http://www.ngb.army.mil/downloads/fact_sheets/arnng.asp)
26. Stephen Halbrook, *Nazi Firearms and the Disarming of the German Jews*. See Stephen Halbrook's website for article at <http://www.stephenhalbrook.com/article-nazilaw.pdf> also reviewed by David Kopel and Richard Griffiths, *Hitler's Control, The lessons of Nazi history*. National Review Online 22 May 2003 <http://www.nationalreview.com/kopel/kopel052203.asp> Halbrook's article is also a chapter in a book published by Jews for the Preservation of Firearms called *Death By Gun Control*. Halbrook cites a review by David Kopel of an earlier JPFA publication called *Lethal Laws* by Jay Simkin, Aaron Zelman, & Alan M. Rice. See <http://www.jpfo.org> and <http://www.lethallaws.com/kopel.htm>.
27. published on-line at <http://www.hawaii.edu/powerkills/DBG.CHAP2.HTM>
28. R.J. Rummel, *Death By Government*, New Brunswick, N.J.:Transaction Publishers, 1994, Table 1.6. See <http://www.hawaii.edu/powerkills/DBG.TAB1.6.GIF>
29. R.J. Rummel, *Statistics of Democide: Genocide and Mass Murder Since 1900*, Charlottesville, Virginia: Center for National Security Law, School of Law, University of Virginia, 1997; and Transaction Publishers, Rutgers University, Table 16A. Summary Democide Totals. See <http://www.hawaii.edu/powerkills/SOD.TAB16A.1.GIF>
30. R.J. Rummel, *Power Kills, Democracy as a Method of Nonviolence*, New Brunswick, N.J.: Transaction Publishers, 1997. See <http://www.hawaii.edu/powerkills/PK.CHAP1.HTM>

# THE LEGAL APPARATUS OF TOTALITARIANISM

## 11.1 UK MENTAL HEALTH LAWS

The U.K. government is moving to expand the use of mental health laws to control the population. Psychiatry has long been used in communist countries to forcibly 're-educate' dissidents. The draft mental health bill published in June 2002 included plans to force mentally ill people living in the community to take their medication and proposals to detain dangerous people with severe personality disorders even if they have not committed a crime.<sup>(1)</sup> 'Serious personality disorder' has no medical diagnosis. The joint House of Commons and House of Lords committee on Human Rights have serious reservations about some aspects of the draft: 1) The compulsory detention of people for the protection of others when the people detained have never been charged with any criminal offence; 2) the breadth of circumstances in which a patient could be subjected to compulsory, non consensual treatment; 3) that part of current laws which prevents detention 'by reason of promiscuity or other immoral conduct, sexual deviancy or dependence on drugs or alcohol' has been omitted from the bill. The committee warned that Nazi Germany and the USSR were probably not the only countries in which socially or politically unacceptable behaviour was regarded as a manifestation of a 'disorder of the mind'.<sup>(2)</sup>

To see where this could lead, take a look across the Atlantic at the unlawful detention of a government critic under the auspices of 'mental health' concerns. For more than four years, Missouri dentist Charles Sell has waited in a federal prison for trial on charges of Medicaid fraud. The delay is attributed to the government's persistent argument that Sell is not mentally competent to stand trial unless he is forcibly drugged. The government's accusation is that Dr. Sell was suffering from delusions because he thought there was a government effort to cover up his personal knowledge of the government's culpability in the 1993 deaths at the Branch Davidian land near Waco, Texas. The state has diagnosed Sell as having what it calls a 'delusional disorder'. As an Army Reservist called up to serve as an expert in forensic dentistry, Dr. Sell was on the scene the day of the tragic fire. Other issues include accusations of Dr. Sell using politically incorrect swear words. The government wants to make him competent by forcefully giving him powerful medicine. Dr. Sell doesn't want to be medicated; he's had bad reactions to similar drugs in the past. Also, one of the medicines that the government might want to use on him is an experimental medicine that could kill him.<sup>(3)(4)</sup>

Vladimir Bukovsky spent 12 years in Soviet prisons and psychiatric hospitals due to his outspoken opposition to Communism.<sup>(5)</sup> Wherever manifestations of dissidence couldn't be explained away as a legacy of the past, they were viewed as mental illness. One leading psychiatrist had incarcerated thousands of sane men in lunatic asylums on orders from the KGB. Drugs were administered as punishment for anti-social behaviour. These are not only painful but can have lasting side effects. Bukovsky said that a few of the doctors called the psychiatric hospital in which he was interned, 'our little Auschwitz'.<sup>(6)</sup>

## 11.2 ABOLITION OF JURIES AND ARBITRARY DETENTION

### UK

If passed into law the U.K. government's *Criminal Justice Bill* will increase the number of criminal convictions. There are three areas of serious concern: 1) Restriction of the right to trial by

jury in complex cases; 2) abolishing the double jeopardy rule would make all acquittals conditional; 3) admissibility of previous convictions, acquittals and hearsay evidence.<sup>(7)</sup> This is moving British justice towards a European style inquisitorial system, away from the traditional adversarial system. These measures are designed to harmonize the U.K. with the E.U. *Corpus Juris* proposal made in Spain in April 1997. *CJ* will set up a European Public Prosecutor, on the continental inquisitorial model, who will have over-riding jurisdiction throughout Europe, to instruct national judges to issue arrest warrants against suspects, have them held in custody for *nine months pending investigation* (or transported to other countries in Europe), with no obligation to produce prosecution evidence and no right to a public hearing during this time. The cases are then to be tried by special courts, consisting of professional judges and excluding simple jurors and lay magistrates. The E.U. public prosecutor is responsible for both investigation and prosecution of the crimes. Our rights of habeas corpus established in 1679 and trial by jury established by Magna Carta in 1215 are to be nullified. Furthermore, the European Arrest Warrant, which will come into force very soon in the U.K., removes the need for any formal extradition procedures for 32 crimes, some of which are not even crimes in U.K. law. These include xenophobia and racism which encompass criticism of the E.U. The *Corpus Juris* manual itself, (Sous la direction de Mireille Delmas-Marty, ISBN 2-7178-3344-7, p40, para 3), informs us that: "[Corpus Juris is] designed to ensure, in a largely unified European legal area, a fairer, simpler and more efficient system of repression." <sup>(8)(9)(10)(11)(12)</sup>

Under the *Anti-Terrorism, Crime and Security Act 2001*, the Home Secretary can order that a foreign national be detained indefinitely on suspicion that he is either a terrorist or a threat to national security. Eight people were seized at the end of 2001 without charge and many are still being detained. On 31 March 2003, Home Secretary David Blunkett, signed an extradition treaty on behalf of the U.K. with his United States counterpart, Attorney General John Ashcroft, ostensibly bringing the U.S. into line with procedures between European countries. The U.K. parliament was not consulted at all and the text was not public available until the end of May. Like the European Arrest Warrant, it removes the requirement on the U.S. to provide prima facie evidence when requesting the extradition of people from the U.K. although it maintains the requirement on the U.K. to satisfy the probable cause requirement in the U.S. when seeking the extradition of U.S. nationals.<sup>(13)</sup>

## USA

Like the U.K. 2001 *Terrorism Act*, section 412 of the 2001 U.S. *Patriot Act* allows for the indefinite detention of non-citizens. The *Patriot Act* gives the Attorney General unprecedented new power to determine the fate of immigrants. He can order detention based on a certification that he has reasonable grounds to believe a non-citizen endangers national security. Worse, if the foreigner does not have a country that will accept them, they can be detained indefinitely without trial. In January 2003 a decision by the 4th U.S. Circuit Court of Appeals in Richmond, Va. on the case of Yaser Esam Hamdi, affirmed the government's authority to detain indefinitely American citizens captured in foreign battles or those who participate in terrorist attacks against U.S. interests abroad.<sup>(14)</sup> The court did not address questions about U.S. citizens arrested as enemy combatants in the U.S. Furthermore in June 2003 a U.S. Federal Court ruled that the government can keep secret the names of the hundreds of foreigners detained since September 11.<sup>(15)</sup> The government has classified as an enemy combatant Jose Padilla of Chicago, who was arrested at O'Hare Airport on suspicion of plotting domestic terrorism after returning from Pakistan. This unconstitutional detention still awaits judicial review <sup>(16)</sup>

Judicial Review of Padilla's case will be void if Ashcroft's *Patriot Act II* is passed because it gives him power to designate U.S. citizens enemy combatants for terrorist activity carried out in the U.S.. Section 501 (Expatriation of Terrorists) expands the Bush administration's 'enemy combatant'

definition to all American citizens who 'may' have violated any provision of section 802 of the first Patriot Act. Section 101 will also designate individual American terrorists as foreign powers and again strip them of all rights under the 'enemy combatant' designation. Under section 802 of *Patriot Act I HR 3162*, the term 'domestic terrorism' means activities that, '(A) involve acts dangerous to human life that are a violation of the criminal laws of the United States or of any State; '(B) appear to be intended, '(i) to intimidate or coerce a civilian population; '(ii) to influence the policy of a government by intimidation or coercion; or '(iii) to affect the conduct of a government by mass destruction, assassination, or kidnapping; and '(C) occur primarily within the territorial jurisdiction of the United States.(17) Not only has the Justice Department stated they can infer from conduct that someone is not a U.S. citizen but also under section 201 of the Patriot Act II it is a criminal act for any member of the government or any citizen to release any information concerning the incarceration or whereabouts of detainees. It also states that law enforcement does not even have to tell the press who they have arrested and they never have to release their names. Therefore section 501 of Patriot II means that a U.S. citizen engaging in lawful activities can be grabbed off the street and thrown into a van never to be seen with absolutely no right of appeal.(18)(19)

Section 322 of Patriot II removes Congress from the extradition process and allows officers of the Homeland Security complex to extradite American citizens anywhere they wish. It also allows Homeland Security to secretly take individuals out of foreign countries.

A draft of Patriot Act II was leaked to Washington D.C. watchdog, The Center For Public Integrity in January 2003. It caused such a furore that the bill has been shelved. However there are three ways the government might use to get it passed: 1) When the government carries out the next terror attack, it will be rushed into law by panicked legislators in the same way Patriot Act I was passed in the immediate aftermath of September 11th; 2) the government will declare martial law and impose the legislation without authority from congress; 3) the bill will be broken down into pieces and tacked onto other legislation.

On 12 June 2003 the *The Guardian* newspaper, London, reported that U.S. military officials are making preparations for the trial and possible execution of captives held in Guantanamo Bay, including the construction of a death chamber. A building at the detention camp in Cuba for suspected Al-Qaida members is being renovated to serve as a courtroom for military tribunals, signaling that the U.S. is moving towards bringing charges against some of the prisoners.(20) According to *The Mail on Sunday*:

American law professor Jonathan Turley, who has led U.S. civil rights group protests against the military tribunals planned to hear cases at Guantanamo Bay, said: "It is not surprising the authorities are building a death row because they have said they plan to try capital cases before these tribunals. "This camp was created to execute people. The administration has no interest in long-term prison sentences for people it regards as hard-core terrorists."(21)

*The Guardian* reported in March 2003 that Afghan prisoners were beaten to death at Guantanamo Bay.(22) It is clear that the torture techniques being practiced on teenage goat-herders from Afghanistan are a first step towards using torture on U.S citizens in the global fascist state. Seeing pictures of prisoners shackled, bound and with bags over their heads serves to de-sensitize the public, police and military to torture, the necessary instrument of dictatorship. American troops are also practicing torture in Iraq in order to de-sensitize them to the brutalities the government want them to inflict on U.S. citizens when they return home. The notion that torture is acceptable is being heavily promoted in the mainstream American media. Torture is all part of the new freedom; every democracy needs a Ministry of Love and a room 101.

### 11.3 EXPANDING THE DEFINITION OF 'TERRORISM'

As indicated above, the purpose of creating crimes of domestic terrorism, is to abolish civil rights and to dramatically increase the power of the government. Terrorism is therefore a key component of the global fascist state as Orwell described in *1984*.

## THE UK DEFINITION:

The U.K. *Terrorism Act 2000* expands the definition of terrorism to include serious damage to property or computer systems, designed to intimidate a section of the public carried out for political, religious or ideological reasons. This could include animal rights activism, tree protesters and even some kinds of industrial action. The Home Secretary is afforded powers to designate and proscribe 'terrorist' organizations. This is a very significant power because of the severe penalties imposed for anyone involved or associated with these groups. Amnesty International have pointed out the potential for repressive foreign governments to press for their political enemies to be so designated. Membership of a proscribed organization carries a ten year prison sentence. Organizing or addressing a meeting which includes members of a proscribed group is an offence under section 12. This even criminalizes independent third parties such as journalists who arrange private meetings which include a member of proscribed group. Section 56 criminalizes any level of activity within a proscribed group even it has nothing to do with terrorism. It carries a maximum sentence of life imprisonment. Section 57 imposes ten years imprisonment for possessing something which could be construed as being intended for use in terrorist activities.

Section 44 of the *Terrorism Act 2000* allows police limited power to stop and search people for articles 'of a kind which could be used in connection with terrorism'. The important issues are that the police do not have to demonstrate any grounds for reasonable suspicion whereas *The Police and Criminal Evidence Act (PACE)* allows a constable stop and search authority if they are acting on *reasonable grounds*. Secondly if the constable does find the items in question, and if there is reasonable suspicion that they will be used for terrorist purposes, they may be seized and retained. (23) Section 44 notices have been used by police to stop and search protesters at RAF Fairford during the Iraq war and more recently against protesters at an international arms fair in London.(24)

## THE EU DEFINITION

Article 1 of the *Framework Decision on combating Terrorism December 2001* reads: '[offences] which are intentionally committed by an individual or a group against one or more countries, their institutions or people with the aim of intimidating them and seriously altering or destroying the political, economic or social structures of those countries will be punishable as terrorist offences'. Article 4 extends the definition to include 'instigating, aiding, abetting or attempting to commit a terrorist offence' and Article 5m. 'Promoting of, supporting of or participation in a terrorist group.' Explanatory notes state that Article 3. defining terrorist offences 'could include, for instance, urban violence'. The inclusion in Article 3f. of the 'unlawful seizure of or damage to state or government facilities, means of public transport, infrastructure facilities, places of public use, and property' (property covers public and private) could embrace a wide range of demonstration and protests, ranging from the non-violent Greenham Common protests against a U.S. cruise missile base in the U.K., to the anti-globalization protests in Genoa. The phrase in Article 3.h: 'endangering people, property, animals or the environment' could refer, for example, to animal right protests.(25)

Under Article 5. the prison sentences imposed are long: 5.l) Directing a terrorist group 15 years; (5.m) promoting of, supporting of or participation in a terrorist group, 7 years. Terrorists will also lose their right to vote.

It is clear that the E.U. anti-terrorism laws are being directed against protesters at E.U. summits

and other international conferences. Following the the arrest and shooting of protesters at the E.U. summit in Gothenberg 14-16 June 2001 a Police Cooperation Working Party met in Brussels on 4 July. This was quickly followed by a series of meetings by the E.U. Council's Justice and Home Affairs committee who requested that member states participate in i) surveillance of protest groups ii) the plan to create a new database on the Schengen Information System (SIS) on protestors; iii) the plan agreed to bring together para-military police units (eg: carabinieri, CRS, Tactical Support Groups for EU Summits and international meetings).(26)

## THE AMERICAN DEFINITION

Under section 802. of *Patriot Act I*, the term 'domestic terrorism' means activities that, '(A) involve acts dangerous to human life that are a violation of the criminal laws of the United States or of any State; '(B) appear to be intended, '(i) to intimidate or coerce a civilian population; '(ii) to influence the policy of a government by intimidation or coercion; or '(iii) to affect the conduct of a government by mass destruction, assassination, or kidnapping; and '(C) occur primarily within the territorial jurisdiction of the United States.'

Also under 802, the U.S. government can bankrupt political organizations it asserts are involved in domestic terrorism. The government can seize and/or freeze the assets on the mere assertion that there is probable cause to believe that the assets were involved in domestic terrorism. The assets are seized before a person is given a hearing, and often without notice. In order to permanently forfeit the assets, the government must go before a court, but at a civil hearing, and the government is only required to prove that the assets were involved in terrorism by a preponderance of the evidence. Section 806 is so broadly defined that it could include anyone who supported a terrorist group in any way.(27)

Section 301-306 of *Patriot Act II* (Terrorist Identification Database) authorizes a national database of suspected terrorists and radically expands the database to include anyone associated with suspected terrorist groups and anyone involved in crimes or having supported any group designated as 'terrorist'. These sections also set up a national DNA database for anyone on probation or who has been on probation for any crime, and orders State governments to collect the DNA for the Federal government.(28) Section 402 is titled "Providing Material Support to Terrorism." The section reads that there is no requirement to show that the individual even had the intent to aid terrorists. Section 411 expands crimes that are punishable by death. Again, they point to Section 802 of the first *Patriot Act* and state that any terrorist act or support of terrorist act can result in the death penalty. Section 421 increases penalties for terrorist financing. This section states that any type of financial activity connected to terrorism will result to time in prison and \$10-50,000 fines per violation.(29)

A flyer created by the Phoenix FBI suggests that police officers contact the Joint Terrorism Task Force if they encounter (partial list):

- Right Wing Extremists: Defenders of U.S. Constitution against federal government and the U.N. (Super Patriots),
- Left Wing Terrorism: Political motivation is usually Marxist/Leninist philosophy
- Common Law Movement Proponents: make numerous references to the U.S. constitution, attempt to police the police.
- Single Issue Terrorist: Animal Rights, Eco-terrorism, Lone individuals, Cyber penetration, violent anti-abortion extremism
- Hate Groups: Black separatists, Christian Identity.(30)

This is not an isolated incident. Alex Jones' film *911: The Road To Tyranny*, shows Federal

Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) teaching a class of police officers that terrorists include The Founding Fathers of America, gun owners, Christians and home schoolers.<sup>(31)</sup>

The *New York Times* announced on 17 Sept. 2003 that there is to be a database of 100,000 suspected terrorists run jointly by the CIA, FBI, State Dept. and Dept. Homeland Security. Justice Dept. officials said they expected the centre to be operating by December. It will track not only suspected foreign terrorists but also Americans tied to domestic events like violence at abortion clinics.<sup>(32)</sup>

## 11.4 SURVEILLANCE LAWS

### UK

The *Anti-Terrorism, Crime and Security Act 2001* enables the police and security services to go through personal information held by 'public authorities', e.g. medical records, bank statements, school records, Inland Revenue files even though no crime (let alone terrorist offence) has been committed or even suspected. No judicial oversight is required and indeed the information can be volunteered by the public bodies on a spontaneous basis.<sup>(33)</sup> 'Public authority' is defined by the 1998 Human Rights Act (6)(3) as (a) a court or tribunal, and (b) any person whose functions are of a public nature. <sup>(34)</sup>

Section 19 of the *Terrorism Act of 2000* makes it a criminal offence punishable by up to five years in prison, not to disclose to the police information that creates suspicion of terrorist activity when discovered in the course of one's 'trade, profession, business or employment'.<sup>(35)</sup>

### USA

Section 358 of *Patriot Act I* requires that, in addition to law enforcement, intelligence agencies such as the CIA also receive suspicious activity reports from financial institutions. These reports are usually about wholly domestic transactions of people in the United States, and do not relate to foreign intelligence information. In addition, Section 358 allows law enforcement and intelligence agencies to get easy access to individual credit reports in secret. There is to be no judicial review and no notice to the person to whom the records relate.<sup>(36)</sup>

Section 215 of *Patriot Act I* allows the FBI to force anyone at all - including doctors, libraries, bookstores, universities, and Internet service providers - to turn over records on their clients or customers. The FBI does not even have to show a reasonable suspicion to a judge that the records are related to criminal activity, much less the requirement for 'probable cause' that is listed in the Fourth Amendment to the Constitution. Judicial oversight of these new powers is essentially non-existent. All the government needs to do is make the broad assertion that the request is related to an ongoing terrorism or foreign intelligence investigation. A person or organization forced to turn over records is prohibited from disclosing the search to anyone. As a result of this gag order, the subjects of surveillance never even find out that their personal records have been examined by the government. Section 213 expands the government's ability to search private property with a warrant but without notice to the owner. This means that the government can enter a house, apartment or office with a search warrant when the occupants are away, search through their property, take photographs, download files off their computer and in some cases even seize property and not tell them until later. *Patriot Act I* changes the law to allow wiretaps and searches without showing probable cause when 'a significant purpose' is intelligence gathering for regular domestic criminal cases. It also expands the use of warrantless wiretaps to include list of websites visited and email headers.<sup>(37)</sup>

Section 106 *Patriot Act II* states that government agents must be given immunity for carrying out

warrantless searches of private property. This section throws out the entire Fourth Amendment against unreasonable searches and seizures. Section 123 restates that the government no longer needs warrants and that the investigations can be a giant dragnet-style sweep. Section 126 grants the government the right to mine the entire spectrum of public and private sector information from bank records to educational and medical records. This is the enacting law to allow computers to break down all walls of privacy. The government states that they must look at everything to 'determine' if individuals or groups might have a connection to terrorist groups. From cradle to grave, all Americans will be guilty and never proven innocent. As mentioned above Section 301-306 sets up national databases of suspected terrorists complete with DNA samples. The database will also be used to 'stop other unlawful activities'. It will share the information with state, local and foreign agencies for the same purposes. Section 313 provides liability protection for businesses, especially big businesses that spy on their customers for Homeland Security, violating their privacy agreements.<sup>(38)</sup>

The *Intelligence Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2004* became *Public Law No: 108-177* on 13 December 2003.<sup>(39)</sup> It achieved one of the objectives of *Patriot Act II* by removing the need of the FBI to obtain a warrant before conducting searches of third party information. Congressman Ron Paul made a speech against the bill in November:

I am referring to the stealth addition of language drastically expanding FBI powers to secretly and without court order snoop into the business and financial transactions of American citizens. These expanded internal police powers will enable the FBI to demand transaction records from businesses, including auto dealers, travel agents, pawnbrokers and more, without the approval or knowledge of a judge or grand jury. This was written into the bill at the 11th hour over the objections of members of the Senate Judiciary Committee, which would normally have jurisdiction over the FBI. The Judiciary Committee was frozen out of the process. It appears we are witnessing a stealth enactment of the enormously unpopular "Patriot II" legislation that was first leaked several months ago. Perhaps the national outcry when a draft of the Patriot II act was leaked has led its supporters to enact it one piece at a time in secret. Whatever the case, this is outrageous and unacceptable.<sup>(40)</sup>

## 11.5 THE RULING CLASS ABOVE THE LAW

### USA

Section 312 of *Patriot Act II* gives immunity to law enforcement engaging in spying operations against the American people and would place substantial restrictions on court injunctions against Federal violations of civil rights across the board. Section 205 allows top Federal officials to keep all their financial dealings secret, and anyone investigating them can be considered a terrorist.<sup>(41)</sup>

Section 304 of *The Homeland Security Act* removes liability from anyone involved in administering the smallpox vaccine and other bioterrorist countermeasures: Manufacturers and distributors of countermeasures, hospitals, clinics, and other healthcare entities under whose auspices the countermeasures are administered, and licensed health care professionals or other individuals authorized to administer the countermeasures under state law ("qualified persons").<sup>(42)</sup>

### EU

Article 1, Chapter 1 of *Protocol on the Privileges and Immunities of the E.U.* states that '...premises and buildings of the Communities shall be exempt from search, requisition, confiscation or expropriation, and their archives shall be inviolable'. Article 12 of Chapter 5 states, 'In the territory of each member state and whatever their nationality, officials and other servants of the

Communities shall.... be immune from legal proceedings in respect of acts performed by them in their official capacity, including their words (spoken or written). They shall continue to enjoy this immunity after they have ceased to hold office'. Thus no buildings or offices, filing cabinets, archives or bottom drawers belonging to the E.U., wherever they are located, can be snooped, searched or inspected EVER. These two exemptions alone place the staff and premises of the E.U., in their official capacities, completely above the law. This flies in the face of the basic principles of British or any decent justice system.(43)

The European police force Europol is protected by E.U. law. Their officials are immune from prosecution and its files cannot be subpoenaed by any court. It is based in the old fortified Gestapo building in The Hague. This allows criminal cases to be constructed on evidence fabricated by Europol. Article 8 of the *Treaty of Amsterdam*, signed into law via British Statutory Instrument 2973:1997, concerning Europol officers, declares that, 'such persons shall enjoy immunity from suit and legal process in respect of acts, including words written or spoken, done by them in the exercise of their official functions...!' (44)(45)

The proof of these incredible statements came in 1999, when the entire E.U. Commission resigned, having been exposed for fraud, yet nobody was prosecuted. The E.U. has been unable to sign off its accounts for the last nine years and an estimated 5-8% of its £63 billion budget disappears in fraud and mismanagement every year.(46)

British MEP Theresa Villiers reports that the problem with the Commission's accounts was highlighted by the decision in 2002 by its Chief Accountant, Marta Andreasen, to go public about the total absence of genuine accounting procedures. The Commission was not even using the most basic double entry bookkeeping - in widespread use in Europe since the Renaissance - and used by virtually every company from B.P. to the local sweetshop. Andreasen uncovered these facts within weeks of arriving at her post at the European Commission. She quickly approached her bosses, pointing out the very serious problems which she had found and asked for change. She was told that it was her job to sign off on the accounts and if she did not do so, she would be sacked. When she refused to be silenced, the European Commission suspended her and subjected her to a petty campaign of persecution. And who was the man leading this campaign? None other than former British Labour Party leader, Neil Kinnock, who was forced to resign from the disgraced Santer Commission in 1999 only to be re-appointed as Commissioner in charge of tackling E.U. fraud.(47)

(48)

## Chapter 11 End Notes

1. *Milburn promises Mental Health Bill*, BBC, London, 14 Nov. 2002. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/milburn\\_promises\\_mental\\_health\\_bill](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/milburn_promises_mental_health_bill)

2. *Mental health rights fears*, BBC, London, 11 Nov. 2002. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/mental\\_health\\_rights\\_fears](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/mental_health_rights_fears)

3. Robert B. Bluey, *Forced Drugging Case Headed to Supreme Court*, CNSNews.com, 29 Nov. 2002. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/forced\\_drugging\\_case\\_headed\\_to\\_supreme\\_court](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/forced_drugging_case_headed_to_supreme_court)

4. Michael Arnold Glueck, M.D. and Robert J. Cihak M.D., *American Conscience: The Saga of Dr. Charles Sell*, Newsmax, 26 March 2003. See <http://www.newsmax.com/archives/articles/2003/3/25/192512.shtml>

**Back>>**

5. Edmund Conway, *Don't pay TV licence fee, campaigners urge viewers*, *The Daily Telegraph*, London, 08 Nov. 2002. See <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/main.jhtml?xml=/news/2002/11/08/nfee08.xml>

6. Vladimir Bukovsky, *To Build A Castle: My life as a Dissenter*, 1978, p.196. See <http://www.roca.org/OA/5/5e.htm>

7. *Criminal Justice: Battle Against the Bill*, Liberty. See <http://www.liberty-human-rights.org.uk/issues/criminal-justice-battle-against-the-bill.shtml>
8. Phillip Day, *Are You Furious and Paddling Yet?* The Campaign For Truth in Europe. See <http://www.campaignfortruth.com/Eclub/250303/CTEleadarticle.htm>
9. Commentary, Corpus Juris (a euro-sceptic website), 01 Jan. 1999 <http://www.euroscep.dircon.co.uk/corpus3.htm#Top>
10. Philip Johnston, *Britons face extradition for 'thought crime' on net*, *The Daily Telegraph*, 18 Feb. 2003. See <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/main.jhtml?xml=/news/2003/02/18/nxeno18.xml&sSheet=/news/2003/02/18/ixnewsto.html>
11. Philip Johnston, *Blair accused of treason over Europe*, *The Daily Telegraph*, London, 21 Sept. 2000. See [http://news.telegraph.co.uk/news/main.jhtml?xml=%2Fnews%2F2000%2F09%2F21%2Fnblur221.xml&secureRefresh=true&\\_requested=56786](http://news.telegraph.co.uk/news/main.jhtml?xml=%2Fnews%2F2000%2F09%2F21%2Fnblur221.xml&secureRefresh=true&_requested=56786)
12. Petrina Holdsworth, *Bye Bye British legal System*, UK Independence Party website. See [http://www.independence.org.uk/html/body\\_comment\\_info\\_0.html](http://www.independence.org.uk/html/body_comment_info_0.html)
13. *New UK-US Extradition Treaty*, Statewatch website, analysis no 18. 2003. See <http://www.statewatch.org/news/2003/jul/25ukus.htm>
14. *U.S. Can Hold Citizens as Combatants*, Fox News website, 08 Jan. 2003. See [http://www.prisonplanet.com/news\\_alert\\_010803\\_combatants.html](http://www.prisonplanet.com/news_alert_010803_combatants.html)
15. *US terror arrests to remain secret*, BBC, London, 17 June 2003. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/us\\_terror\\_arrests\\_to\\_remain\\_secret](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/us_terror_arrests_to_remain_secret)
16. Charles Lane, *In Terror War, 2nd Track for Suspects Those Designated 'Combatants' Lose Legal Protections*, Washington Post, 1 Dec. 2002. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/in\\_terror\\_war\\_2nd\\_track\\_for\\_suspects](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/in_terror_war_2nd_track_for_suspects)
17. *How the USA PATRIOT Act redefines "Domestic Terrorism"* American Civil Liberties Union website, 6 Dec 2002 <http://www.aclu.org/NationalSecurity/NationalSecurity.cfm?ID=11437&c=111>
18. Alex Jones, *A Brief Analysis of the Domestic Security Enhancement Act 2003, Also Known as Patriot Act II*, 10 Feb 2003. See <http://www.infowars.com/alexjones.html>
19. Patriot Act II, draft version leaked to the Center for Public Integrity on 9 Jan. 2003. Available to download in full at: <http://www.publicintegrity.org/dtaweb/report.asp?ReportID=502&L1=10&L2=10&L3=0&L4=0&L5=0>
20. David Teather, *US plans for executions at Guantanamo*, *The Guardian*, London, 12 June 2003, [http://www.prisonplanet.com/us\\_plans\\_for\\_executions\\_at\\_guantanamo.htm](http://www.prisonplanet.com/us_plans_for_executions_at_guantanamo.htm)
21. *US plans death camp*, news.com.au, 26 May 03. See [http://www.prisonplanet.com/us\\_plans\\_death\\_camp.htm](http://www.prisonplanet.com/us_plans_death_camp.htm)
22. Duncan Campbell, *Afghan prisoners beaten to death at US military interrogation base* *The Guardian*, London, 7 March 2003. See <http://www.guardian.co.uk/international/story/0,3604,909164,00.html>
23. *Anti-Terrorism Legislation in The United Kingdom*, Liberty, 2003. See <http://www.liberty-human-rights.org.uk/resources/publications/pdf-documents/anti-terrornew.pdf>
24. *Police questioned over terror act use*, BBC, London, 10 Sept. 2003 <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/england/london/3097150.stm>
25. *EU to adopt new laws on terrorism*, Statewatch, 2003. See <http://www.statewatch.org/news/2001/sep/14eulaws.htm>

26. *Conclusions adopted by the Council (Justice and Home Affairs) and the representatives of the member states on 13 July 2001 on security at meetings of the European Council and other comparable events, doc no 10916/01,16.7.01*; also *Draft Conclusions on security at meetings of the European Council and other comparable events, doc no 10731/01 and Rev 1, 10 & 11.7.01*. See Statewatch article: *The "enemy within":EU plans the surveillance of protestors and the criminalization of protests* <http://www.statewatch.org/news/2001/aug/protest.pdf>

Also: *Initiative by the Kingdom of Spain for the adoption of a Council Recommendation on the introduction of a standard form for exchanging information on terrorists, Brussels, 29 May 2002 5712/6/02 REV 6*. See <http://www.statewatch.org/news/2003/apr/spainterr.pdf>

27. ACLU, op cit. <http://www.aclu.org/NationalSecurity/NationalSecurity.cfm?ID=11437&c=111>

28. Charles Lewis and Adam Mayle, *Special Report, Justice Dept. Drafts Sweeping Expansion of Anti-Terrorism Act Center Publishes Secret Draft of 'Patriot II' Legislation*, The Center for Public Integrity, January 2003. See <http://www.publicintegrity.org/dtaweb/report.asp?ReportID=502&L1=10&L2=10&L3=0&L4=0&L5=0>

29. Alex Jones, op cit.

30. This FBI Flyer is available to view at:

<http://www.keepandbeararms.com/images/FBI-MCSOTerroristFlyer-Back.jpg>

<http://www.keepandbeararms.com/images/FBI-MCSOTerroristFlyer-front.jpg>

31. *911: The Road To Tyranny*, a documentary film by Alex Jones. See <http://www.infowars.com/tyranny.htm>

32. Eric Lichtblau, *Administration Creates Center for Master Terror 'Watch List'*, *New York Times*, 16 Sept 2003. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/administration\\_creates\\_center\\_for\\_master\\_terror\\_watchlist](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/administration_creates_center_for_master_terror_watchlist)

33. Liberty, op cit.

34. *U.K. Human Rights Act 1998*, Chapter 42. See at <http://www.hmsso.gov.uk/acts/acts1998/80042--a.htm>

35. Liberty op cit., p.13

36. *How the Anti-Terrorism Bill Puts Financial Privacy at Risk*, ACLU website 23 October 2001. See <http://www.aclu.org/NationalSecurity/NationalSecurity.cfm?ID=9147&c=111>

37. *Surveillance Under the USA PATRIOT Act*, ACLU website. See <http://www.aclu.org/SafeandFree/SafeandFree.cfm?ID=12263&c=206>

38. Alex Jones, op cit.

39. *Intelligence Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2004, H.R.2417*, 108th Congress. See <http://thomas.loc.gov/cgi-bin/query/z?c108:H.R.2417>:

40. Ron Paul, Congressman for Texas, speech in the House of Representatives, 20 Nov. 2003. See [http://www.fas.org/irp/congress/2003\\_cr/h112203.html](http://www.fas.org/irp/congress/2003_cr/h112203.html)

41. Alex Jones, op cit.

42. *Guidance for the Healthcare Community Concerning Section 304 of the Homeland Security Act*, CDC website. See <http://www.bt.cdc.gov/agent/smallpox/vaccination/healthcare-304-guidance.asp>

43. Philip Day, op cit.

44. Ibid.

45. Ambrose Evans-Pritchard, *EU police force could be a repressive monster, says report*, *The Daily Telegraph*, 31 Jan. 2001. See <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/main.jhtml?xml=%2Fnews%2F2001%2F01%2F31%2Fweup01.xml>
46. Theresa Villiers MEP, *Tackling Fraud And Mismanagement In The EU*, 28 April 2003. See <http://villiers.politicos.ws/record.jsp?type=news&ID=138>  
Also, *Top financial watchdog slams EU accounts system*, *The EU Observer.com*. See [http://www.independence.org.uk/html/eu\\_news.html](http://www.independence.org.uk/html/eu_news.html)
47. Theresa Villiers MEP, *Cleaning Up The Commission*. See <http://www.theresa-villiers.com/record.jsp?type=issue&ID=8>
48. Ambrose Evans-Pritchard, *Tory MEPs urge Kinnock to resign*, *The Daily Telegraph*, London, 15 March 2003. See <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/main.jhtml?xml=%2Fnews%2F2003%2F03%2F15%2Fwfile15.xml>

## THE TECHNOLOGICAL APPARATUS OF TOTALITARIANISM

### 12.1 ID CARDS AND BIOMETRIC IDENTIFICATION

#### EUROPE

After the enactment of the system, pressure will begin to build to enact laws that will require citizens to produce an ID whenever a government official demands it. In the countries that already have national ID card systems, the police have acquired such powers e.g. France, Germany, Belgium, Greece, Luxembourg, Portugal and Spain.<sup>(1)</sup>

The European Commission has produced two draft Regulations (25.9.03) to introduce two sets of biometric data (fingerprints and facial image) on visas and resident permits for third country nationals by 2005. The biometric data and personal details on visas will be stored on national and E.U.-wide databases and be accessible through the Visa Information System (VIS) held on the Schengen Information System (SIS II). The Regulation stipulates that two biometric identifiers must be held on an imbedded chip in a document. <sup>(2)</sup>

#### UK

The Government expects that 80 per cent of the adult population would have an ID card by 2013 if passports and driving licences are issued on the proposed biometric basis as announced by the Home Secretary on 11 November 2003. The card scheme, to be phased in over a number of years, and eventually to be compulsory, would include basic personal information, a digital photo and a 'biometric' which can include facial recognition, iris scans or fingerprints. For most U.K. citizens, the card will take the form of a biometric passport which will be upgraded when it comes up for renewal. At the same time, all E.U. and foreign nationals coming into the country for more than three months will have to pay for a biometric residence permit.<sup>(3)</sup>

The Cabinet has secretly given the go-ahead to the Chancellor, Gordon Brown, to set up Britain's first national population computer database that is the foundation stone for a compulsory identity card scheme. The 'citizen information register' is to bring together all the existing information held by the government on the 58 million people resident in Britain. It will include their name, address, date of birth, sex, and a unique personal number to form a 'more accurate and transparent' database than existing national insurance, tax, medical, passport, voter and driving licence records.<sup>(4)</sup>

#### NORTH AMERICA

ID cards are being proposed in Canada also. However, a Canadian parliamentary committee has unexpectedly told the Canadian Parliament that it could find no evidence to justify the scheme. Members almost unanimously declared the proposal a waste of time and resources. Government MP Joe Fontana, who chairs the committee, told press that the Committee was still struggling to determine why an ID card was even needed. "I think the fundamental question of why do we need to have a national ID card has yet to be answered," he said.<sup>(5)</sup>

It was only a matter of days after the attack of September 11 before some members of Congress

proposed the implementation of a national ID card system as a way of thwarting terrorist attacks. The national ID card has been proposed in the past as a way of stopping illegal immigration. Since September 11 the policy proposal has been repackaged as a 'security' measure. Larry Ellison, chairman and CEO of Oracle, made headlines after Sept 11, saying: "We need a national ID card with our photograph and thumbprint digitized and embedded in the ID card". The prospect of massive computer databases or registries, software data collection systems, digital fingerprinting, handprint scans, facial recognition technologies, voice authentication devices, electronic retinal scans, and other 'biometric' surveillance technologies have suddenly become realistic options for government identification purposes.(6)

Due to suspicion of a compulsory ID card in the U.S., the federal government is introducing the measure by stealth. On 16 April 2002 *Subcommittee Hearing on Standardizing State Driver's Licenses* proposed establishing a national identity system based on the state driver's licence. The measures proposed unspecified unique biometric identifiers on the new cards.(7)

The Office of Homeland Security now has a Behavioral Research and Biometrics Science and Technology Directorate. It has awarded a three year contract to International Biometric Group LLC for research into the effects of identity determination systems and processes on international travel, border management and homeland security.(8)

The Office of Homeland Security's National Strategy for Homeland Security July 2002, section on Science and Technology, states that they want to develop systems that can measure 'hostile intent' and sensors that can detect immunization status. They say that biometrics and biomolecular technology shows great promise in the war against terror.(9) The section entitled *Law* contains proposals for increased information sharing, biometric identification, and standardization of state driver's licences. It states that because terrorists exploited the lack of a national standard in Drivers Licences, Dept. HS will support any initiative to standardize them.(10)

Biometrics and smart-card technologies will play a major role in the 'U.S. Visit' project, a \$1.5-10 billion project under the Dept. of HS announced in September 2003. They will monitor and track foreign nationals as they enter and exit the country. *The Enhanced Border Security and Visa Entry Reform Act of 2002* mandated the system and set several milestones, including the collection of biometric information from visitors entering the U.S. by air and sea by the end of 2003. By October 2004, the U.S. will be issuing biometric travel documents. The Transportation Security Administration has a major contract in the works called the *Transportation Workers Identification Credential*. A pilot program involving 10,000 transportation workers is expected this fall. Maximus Inc. of Reston, Va., is evaluating biometric technologies that can be used in the pilot for government, contractor and private-sector workers at transportation facilities.(11)

The Biometrics Management Office (BMO) has been set up as a central procurement agency for the U.S. Defense Dept.. Its motto is:

...ensuring the right person with the right privileges has access at the right time to support war fighting dominance.... Biometrics are measurable physical characteristics or personal behavioral traits used to recognize the identity, or verify the claimed identity of an individual. We are looking at: facial recognition, fingerprint, hand geometry, iris scan, signature verification, and voice recognition.

All military personnel and DOD civilian employees will be subject to biometric identification.(12) In an interview with the BBC, a BMO spokesman said that biometrics is going to play an increasing role in everyone's life.(13) The BBC also reported in January 2003 that retinal scanners will be used at the new £14.5m Venerable Bede Church of England Aided School, which is due to open in Sunderland in September. The technology will be used on pupils buying meals in the school canteen and in the library when children want to take out books.(14) In May 2003, Akron School Board in Ohio gave the go ahead for a finger printing system to be installed in the school canteen.(15) Since October 2002 the U.N. High Commission for Refugees has been taking compulsory iris-scans of

returning Afghan refugees at three centres on the Pakistan border. A total of over 130,000 people have been scanned so far.<sup>(16)</sup>

The Pentagon is developing a radar-based device that can identify people by the way they walk, for use in a new anti-terrorist surveillance system. Operating on the theory that an individual's walk is as unique as a signature, the Pentagon has financed a research project at the Georgia Institute of Technology that has been 80 to 95 percent successful in identifying people.<sup>(17)</sup> In 2001 a company called Graphco teamed up with several other companies to bring face scanning cameras to the Super Bowl in Tampa, FL. Afterward, Tampa Bay police reported that the technology pinpointed 19 people with criminal records out of a crowd of 100,000.<sup>(18)</sup>

The science of Biometrics has been guided by the U.S. military over the last decade. In 1992 The National Security Agency (NSA) initiated the U.S. government's Biometric Consortium. The Consortium is presently comprised of representatives from six executive departments of the U.S. Government and each of the Military Services. A goal of the Consortium is to develop an independent assessment facility to evaluate and test evolving biometric devices. The National Security Agency initiated the formation of the Consortium as part of its Information Systems Security mission, with a goal to increase the availability of biometric authentication and identification to meet the needs of the Defense Dept. and other Federal agencies. It is chaired by an NSA agent. It is clear from their stated objectives that the overall ambition of the consortium is to build a consensus in industry and academia around the requirements of the NSA:

Promote the science and performance of biometrics. Create standardized testing databases, procedures, and protocols for the community and security policy organizations. Provide a forum for information exchange between the Government, private industry, and academia. Establish increased Government and commercial interaction. Facilitate symposia/workshops to include the participation of academia and private industry.<sup>(19)</sup>

## 12.2 COMPUTER DATABASES

### USA

To take advantage of the snooping provisions in *Patriot Acts I and II*, a project called Total Information Awareness Network was proposed. Although the government officially shelved the plan in Sept. 2003 due to public outrage, it will only take another terror attack to bring it back. The controversial programme was conceived by retired Admiral John Poindexter and was run by the Information Awareness Office that he headed inside the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA). It was developing software that could examine the computerized travel, credit, medical and other records of Americans and others around the world to search for telltale hints of a terrorist attack. Poindexter's office told contractors that he wanted the software to allow U.S. agents to rapidly scan and analyze multiple petabytes of information. Just one petabyte of computer data could fill the Library of Congress more than 50 times.<sup>(20)</sup>

Whilst the Federal Government officially shelved its TIA network, the States have been working on a similar project independently with Federal backing. Dubbed "Matrix", Multistate Anti-Terrorism Information Exchange, the database has been in use for a year and a half in Florida, where police praise the crime-fighting tool as nimble and exhaustive. It cross-references the state's driving records and restricted police files with billions of pieces of public and private data, including credit and property records. As a dozen more states pool their criminal and government files with Florida's, the Matrix database is expanding in size and power. Organizers hope to coax more states to join, touting its usefulness in everyday policing not just tracking terrorists. Organizers are considering giving access to the Central Intelligence Agency even though in the 1970s, Congress barred the CIA from scanning files on average Americans. The system is owned by a private

company called Seisint, in Boca Raton, but is federally funded and guarded by state police.<sup>(21)</sup>

In Sept. 2003, alongside *Project VISIT* Dept. HS launched a *Security Planning and Integrated Resources for Information Technology (SPIRIT)* system that will combine hundreds to thousands of legacy applications into single computer networks to facilitate the creation of a vast Federal database encompassing all the large federal agencies. Together, the contracts for this project are worth about \$10 billion. The Dept. HS's *National Strategy for Homeland Security* July 2002 justified this policy stating in the *Information Sharing and Systems* section, that they need to link up all the IT systems of every single agency of the Federal government in order to create accurate terrorist 'watch lists'. More disturbing still is the paper's proposal to use data-mining techniques to interrogate this database in order to spot 'patterns of criminal behaviour' and detain 'suspected terrorists' before they act. <sup>(22)(23)(24)</sup>

The Transportation Security Administration's *Computer Assisted Passenger Prescreening CAPPS II* system, that would profile travelers is still being developed. It will use 'dynamic intelligence information to select passengers for enhanced screening' authenticated from 'publicly and commercially available databases to 'run against terrorist or other appropriate federal government systems and an aggregate numerical threat score will be generated in less than five seconds'.<sup>(25)</sup>

## UK AND EUROPE

In June 2002 the British Home Secretary sought to expand the scope of section 22 of the Regulation of Investigatory Powers Act 2000. S22 currently authorizes the police (all the forces, MOD police, NCS, NCIS) Secret Intelligence Agencies (MI5, MI6, GCHQ), Customs and Excise and Inland Revenue to obtain communications data from companies without a court order for the following purposes:

- (2)(a) in the interests of national security;
- (b) for the purpose of preventing or detecting crime or of preventing disorder;
- (c) in the interests of the economic well-being of the United Kingdom;
- (d) in the interests of public safety;
- (e) for the purpose of protecting public health;
- (f) for the purpose of assessing or collecting any tax, duty, levy or other imposition, contribution or charge payable to a government department;
- (g) for the purpose, in an emergency, of preventing death or injury or any damage to a person's physical or mental health, or of mitigating any injury or damage to a person's physical or mental health; or
- (h) for any purpose (not falling within paragraphs (a) to (g)) which is specified for the purposes of this subsection by an order made by the Secretary of State

Communications data includes name and address, service usage details, details of who you have been calling, details of who has called, mobile phone location info (which through global positioning system tracking chips can place you within 200 meters), source and destination of email, usage of web sites (but not pages within such sites). The draft Statutory Instrument expanded this list to include 24 public bodies, which according to Statewatch amounted to 1039 individual authorities.<sup>(26)(27)</sup> The proposed bodies are:

- 1) Government departments: Dept. Environment, Food and Rural Affairs; Dept. Health; Home Office; Dept. Trade and Industry; Dept. Transport; Dept. Work and Pensions; Northern Ireland Executive's Dept. Enterprise.
- 2) Local authorities: Any local authority in England and Wales; any fire authority; any council in Scotland; any district council in Northern Ireland
- 3) NHS bodies in Scotland and Northern Ireland: The common services Agency of the Scottish

Health Service; The Northern Ireland Central Services agency for Health and Social Services.

4) Other bodies: Environment Agency; Financial Services Authority; Food Standards Agency; Health and Safety Executive Information Commissioner; Office of Fair Trading; Postal Services Commission; Scottish Drug Enforcement Agency; Scottish Environmental Protection Agency; UK Atomic Energy Authority Constabulary; a universal service provider covered by Postal Services Act.<sup>(28)</sup>

Due to a backlash from civil liberties groups, the plans to expand RIPA S22 were shelved a week after they were announced.<sup>(29)</sup>

## DATA RETENTION

Section 11 of *The 2001 Terrorism Act* outlined a voluntary code of practice for Internet Services Providers (ISP's) to hold data on customers' web surfing and email for up to 6 years.<sup>(30)</sup> This ill thought out piece of legislation has since been criticized by MP's as being completely unworkable due the huge burden of record keeping it places on ISP's but the government is still keen to press ahead with it.<sup>(31) (32)</sup>

E.U. *Directive on Privacy and Electronic Communications (Directive 2002/58/EC)* July 2002 allows member states to pass laws mandating the retention of the traffic and location data of all communications taking place over mobile phones, SMS, landline telephones, faxes, e-mails, chat rooms, the Internet, or any other electronic communication device. The retention of the the contents of the communications are not covered by the Directive. The new Directive reverses the 1997 Telecommunications Privacy Directive by explicitly allowing E.U. countries to compel ISP's and telecommunications companies to record, index, and store their subscribers' communications data. These requirements can be implemented for purposes varying from national security to criminal investigations and prevention, and prosecution of criminal offences, all without specific judicial authorization.<sup>(33)</sup> The Directive requires records to be kept for up to 24 months.<sup>(34)</sup> The list of data to be retained by ISP's and telecoms companies was drawn up by Europol as shown in a confidential document obtained by Statewatch containing the agenda of the Expert Meeting on Cybercrime 10 April 2002. <sup>(35)</sup>

### 12.3 DNA DATABASES

#### UK

The UK police has a database of 2 million DNA samples taken from people charged with criminal offences. This is the first of it's kind in the world. In Sept. 2003 Kevin Morris, chairman of the Police Superintendent's Association said he would urge the Home Secretary to consider extending the database to everyone in the country in order to solve crimes quicker and prevent them happening.<sup>(36)</sup> In March 2003 the Home Office announced proposals to take and store DNA samples from anyone arrested even if they are released without charge.<sup>(37)</sup>

#### USA

The proposals for a DNA database under *Patriot Act II* were outlined in the previous chapter. However, the FBI already hold a DNA database of 1.5 million people. In April 2003, the government announced plans to include samples from everybody arrested even if they are not charged.<sup>(38)</sup>

## 12.4 IMPLANTABLE MICROCHIPS

A study of future military strategy entitled *Airforce 2025* was drawn up by the U.S Air University in 1996. In the section *Information Operations: A New War Fighting Capability*, the authors suggest the advantages of satellite linked implanted brain microchips over other communication systems. These will allow the implanted personnel to 'pull a computer-generated mental visualization of the desired battlespace anytime, anywhere'. It suggests that the civilian population can become conditioned to accept the concept of implanted troops in the way they have become accustomed to other medical implants.<sup>(39)</sup>

Researchers at the University of Southern California are now developing the world's first prosthetic brain part. Funded by DARPA, they are learning how to build sophisticated electronics and integrate them into human brains which could one day lead to cyborg soldiers and robotic servants as well as putting them into diseased brains for medical purposes. Under DARPA'S Brain Machine Interface Program, MIT researchers have monkeys in a laboratory can control the movement of a robotic arm using only their thoughts. This is technology which can literally read your mind.<sup>(40) (41) (42)</sup>

A Mexican company called Solusat is marketing the Verichip, manufactured by military contractor Applied Digital Solutions of Florida, as an anti-kidnapping device. The RFID Verichip is injected under the skin and emits a radio frequency signal which can be detected by a scanner. Other potential uses of the chip, according to company officials, include scanning unconscious patients to obtain their medical records or restricting access to high-security buildings by scanning workers to verify their clearance.<sup>(43)</sup>

Applied Digital Solutions is developing Radio Frequency ID chips able to track the movement of people worldwide using global positioning satellites. The company is field testing its Personal Locator Device, or PLD, which ADS says could help track lost children, sick elderly family members. Currently the company is marketing GPS system which uses a strap on monitor or watches.<sup>(44) (45)</sup> However, some people already have implanted microchips from ADS for other purposes such as storing their medical records.

The current body piercing fashion which is being heavily promoted by the controlled media should be seen against this background. I suspect that the planners are using popular culture to persuade today's youth that it is 'cool' to have pieces of metal inserted into their heads. Being linked up to national defence departments by such artefacts will not be such a 'cool' experience however.

## 12.5 RADIO FREQUENCY IDENTIFICATION (RFID)

Katheryn Albrecht of Consumers Against Supermarket Privacy Invasion and Numbering (CASPIAN) reports:

A new consumer goods tracking system called Radio Frequency Identification (RFID) is poised to enter all of our lives within five years, with profound implications for consumer privacy. RFID couples radio frequency (RF) identification technology with highly miniaturized computers that enable products to be identified and tracked at any point along the supply chain. The system could be applied to almost any physical item, from ballpoint pens to toothpaste, which would carry their own unique information in the form of an embedded chip. The chip sends out an identification signal allowing it to communicate with reader devices and other products embedded with similar chips. Analysts envision a time when the system will be used to identify and track every item produced on the planet. RFID employs a numbering scheme called EPC (for 'electronic product code') which can provide a unique ID for any physical object in the world. The EPC is intended to replace the UPC bar code used on products today. Unlike the bar code, however, the EPC goes beyond identifying product categories--it actually assigns a unique number to every single item that rolls off a manufacturing line. For example, each pack of cigarettes, individual can of soda, light bulb or package of razor blades produced would be uniquely identifiable

through its own EPC number. Once assigned, this number is transmitted by a radio frequency ID tag (RFID) in or on the product. These tiny tags, predicted by some to cost less than 1 cent each by 2004, are 'somewhere between the size of a grain of sand and a speck of dust'. They are to be built directly into food, clothes, drugs, or auto-parts during the manufacturing process. They are not removed from the product when it leaves the store. Receiver or reader devices are used to pick up the signal transmitted by the RFID tag. Proponents envision a pervasive global network of millions of receivers along the entire supply chain -- in airports, seaports, highways, distribution centers, warehouses, retail stores, and in the home. This would allow for seamless, continuous identification and tracking of physical items (and their owners) as they move from one place to another, enabling companies to determine the whereabouts of all their products (and owners) at all times. The ultimate goal is for RFID to create a 'physically linked world' in which every item on the planet is numbered, identified, cataloged, and tracked. Since the Auto-ID Center's founding at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT) in 1999, it has moved forward at remarkable speed. The center has attracted funding from some of the largest consumer goods manufacturers in the world, and even counts the Department of Defense among its sponsors. The European Central Bank is quietly working to embed RFID tags in the fibers of Euro banknotes by 2005. With corporate sponsors like Wal-Mart, Target, the Food Marketing Institute, Home Depot, and British supermarket chain Tesco, as well as some of the world's largest consumer goods manufacturers including Procter and Gamble, Phillip Morris, and Coca Cola it may not be long before RFID-based surveillance tags begin appearing in every store-bought item in a consumer's home. (46)

Confidential documents obtained by CASPIAN from the AutoID Center shows that the industry is fully aware of the massive unpopularity of RFID technology but is relying on consumer apathy to enable them to force it on the public. To reinforce this apathy the RFID coalition are hiring PR firms to emphasize the "inevitability" of it's introduction in the mainstream media.(47)

Gillette introduced RFID into it's products earlier this year and combined them with technology to take a photograph of anyone who picked up the product off the shelf. Trials of this anti theft technology were undertaken by a Tesco Store in Cambridge U.K. which prompted a consumer backlash. (48) Gillette have now apparently reversed their position and say that they won't tag individual consumer products until 2013. Meanwhile the U.S. Defense Dept. announced in October 2003 that by January 2005 all it's suppliers must embed passive RFID chips in each individual product where possible.(49)

## LOYALTY CARDS

On the horizon, the consultants say, is the day when RFID chips, which don't have to be scanned, would allow shoppers to leave the store without checking out at all and get the bill on their credit card or store account. Stores across the world already track consumer purchases with opt-in loyalty cards. Using RFID to register sales instead of regular checkouts would force people to use the loyalty cards in order to pay for the goods. Anonymous purchases will become a thing of the past. RFID and store loyalty cards will combine to make a cashless society control grid. Potential for RFID technology to be used to prescribe what people can buy can be seen in the proposed "Fat Tax" whereby sales taxes would be imposed on foods considered to cause obesity. The RFID system could be used to stop people purchasing too many of these items. The "fat tax" idea is backed by major scientific and environmental organizations such as WorldWatch and The Center for Science in the Public Interest and scientists writing in the British Medical Journal.(50)(51)The new Dialogue Youth cards

were introduced in October 2003 at the new super-campus incorporating three schools in Midlothian, Scotland, comprising Dalkeith High School, St David's High and Saltersgate school for children with special needs. The use of the cards to monitor eating habits is the latest initiative introduced to fight rising levels of obesity amongst children. The photo ID card is part of a cashless system in the dining areas. Once pupils have topped up the cards with credit, IT systems at the

school will be able to record every purchase a pupil makes from the schools' canteen, cafe and vending machines. Those who choose salads and other healthy options will be rewarded with discounts or privileged access to activities.<sup>(52)</sup>

And who knows, the intelligence services who have access to supermarket databases might decide that your loyalty card needs to be invalidated because their data-mining software has determined that you are a potential terrorist or criminal. If you adjust your behaviour then you may find your loyalty card comes back on-line.

In step with the loyalty card database is the pronouncement by U.S. Postal Service that they are going to end anonymous use of the postal service due to the anthrax mailings in October 2001. The impetus for this move came directly from a Presidential commission, which recommended that USPS introduce sender identification for every item of mail.<sup>(53)</sup> The investigation of the anthrax mailings by Dr Leonard Horowitz and Michael Ruppert found that the government itself was the likely culprit, showing once again how the problem-reaction-solution play is being used to manipulate policy makers and public opinion towards accepting the police state. <sup>(54)(55)</sup>

## 12.6 CAR AND MOBILE PHONE TRACKING

One of the best kept secrets in auto manufacturing is the fact that most new cars have black box data recorders in them. Ford and General Motors began phasing them in six years ago and Toyota and Honda also use them. Ford calls it the 'Electronic Data Recorder'; GM calls it the 'Sensing Diagnostic Module.' It's a small device that records your speed, the percentage of throttle, your RPMs, whether you have your foot on the brake and whether your seat belt is buckled and if you get in an accident deploys an airbag.<sup>(56)</sup> The U.K. government is looking at implementing a nationwide satellite global positioning system (GPS) that not only links the black box to a national road toll database but also controls the speed of vehicles by linking the black box to throttle control. When the car enters a 40mph zone the GPS will prevent the car exceeding the speed limit. The GPS system could also be used to detect drivers who have not paid vehicle duty or insurance. Most importantly the government will know exactly where you are at any time because GPS is accurate within ten metres. The prototype system for cars is currently being introduced in lorries in Germany and could be implemented in the UK by 2006. All vehicles would have to be fitted with the black box technology.<sup>(57)(58)</sup> The Institute for Public Policy Research who support the GPS measure have proposed that the national road charge should be £1.30 per mile adding £16 billion per year to the cost of motoring by 2010.<sup>(59)</sup>

Mobile phones have tracking chips in them which can determine the location of users within a few hundred metres. Under the E.U. data retention directive the data that can be retained includes all data generated by the conveyance of communications on an electronic communications network ("traffic data") as well as data indicating the geographic position of a mobile phone user (location data Art. 2 (b) and (c) of Dir. 2002/58/EC).<sup>(60)</sup>

Secret U.K. government plans to turn mobile phone masts into Big Brother spy stations have been revealed. The new system called Celldar works by analysing radio waves sent out by phone masts. When these waves hit an object they are reflected to the mast. By analysing the reflections, a picture can be built of moving objects nearby, tracking vehicles and people anywhere in the UK using the country's 35,000 masts. The *Evening Standard* has learned that the the Ministry of Defence planned a test in October 2003 but an MoD spokesman said he was unable to comment on the project.<sup>(61)</sup> MoD is hoping to introduce the system as soon as resources allow. Police and security services are known to be interested in a variety of possible surveillance applications. Celldar, is supposedly aimed at anti-terrorism, defence, security and road traffic management.<sup>(62)</sup>

## 12.7 SURVEILLANCE CAMERAS

As previously discussed, biometric facial recognition technology already exists. The Orwellian implications of this are mind-boggling bearing in mind the millions of CCTV cameras worldwide. The Pentagon is developing an urban surveillance system. The project's centerpiece is groundbreaking computer software that is capable of automatically identifying vehicles by size, color, shape and license tag, or drivers and passengers by face.<sup>(63)</sup>

In the U.S., tragic school shootings such as that at Columbine have led to hundreds of schools installing surveillance cameras. Some school districts have allowed the local police or head teacher to access the spyware via the internet and monitor the activities of students and staff at the click of a mouse.<sup>(64)(65)</sup>

Researchers are working to give the new equipment 'X-ray vision' - the capability to 'see' through walls and look into people's homes. In February 2003 Federal Regulators in the U.S relaxed rules on this "ground-penetrating radar" technology allowing industry to develop technology which gives clearer images. Time Domain Corp., based in Huntsville, Ala., demonstrated a "through-wall motion detector," a briefcase-sized, 10-pound device that can be held up to a wall. A person moving behind the wall shows up as a colorful blob on a small display. The detector is intended for use by law enforcement, firefighters and the military.<sup>(66)</sup> The potential military and police use of "through wall surveillance" technology developed by Hughes corp. is discussed in a report by Department of Applied Military Science, Royal Military College of Canada. These devices are already being used by police in California and Mexico, and are also designed for urban warfare.<sup>(67)</sup> Similar technology is useful for seeing through clothing at airports and checkpoints etc.<sup>(68)</sup>

In Germany, EADS (European Aeronautic Defense and Space), the Bavarian Police Helicopter Squadron, and the Bavarian Interior Ministry are collaborating on Project Autopol (automatic object recognition for police helicopters) to help law enforcement agencies track illegal residents. Autopol combines automatic target recognition (ATR) technology with an infrared camera installed in a police helicopter. The infrared camera pinpoints warm objects such as people, animals, cars, or power lines. <sup>(69)</sup>

The Centibots project, funded by (DARPA), has developed new technology to support the coordinated deployment of as many as 100 robots for missions such as urban surveillance. These small wheeled robots with cameras have their own artificial intelligence and can hunt fugitives or provide mobile surveillance and security for government agencies.<sup>(70)</sup>

The Federal National Science Foundation has awarded Bill Kaiser and his engineering team at UCLA \$7.5 million to develop tiny mobile robots with cameras zipping through the wilderness on cables. These are supposedly designed to monitor endangered species and analyze environmental chemistry linked to global climate. They are also an Orwellian nightmare: you escape the urban control grid only to be confronted with Big Brother watching over you out in the woods.<sup>(71)</sup>

## 12.8 BLACK BUDGET FUNDING

Development of the technological apparatus of totalitarianism is likely being funded by the Pentagon's black budget. In early 2003, a study by the Defense Dept.'s Inspector General found that the Pentagon couldn't properly account for more than a trillion dollars in monies spent.<sup>(72)</sup>

### Chapter 12 End Notes

1. *Identity Cards, Frequently Asked Questions*, Privacy International Website, 24 Aug.1996.  
See [http://www.privacy.org/pi/activities/idcard/idcard\\_faq.html](http://www.privacy.org/pi/activities/idcard/idcard_faq.html)

2. *Biometrics - the EU takes another step down the road to 1984*, Statewatch, 2003. See <http://www.statewatch.org/news/2003/sep/19eubiometric.htm>
3. *National ID Card Scheme to be Introduced*, Home Office Press Release, reference: 307/2003, 11 Nov. 2003. See <http://www.statewatch.org/news/index.html>
4. Alan Travis, *Secret go-ahead for ID card database*, *The Guardian*, London, 30 Sept. 2003. See <http://www.guardian.co.uk/print/0%2C3858%2C4763836-103685%2C00.html>
5. *Canadian parliamentary report ridicules ID cards as pointless, costly and dangerous*, Privacy International Media Release, 8th Oct. 2003. See <http://www.statewatch.org/news/2003/oct/14canada.htm>
6. Adam Thierer, *National ID Cards: New Technologies, Same Bad Idea*, Cato Institute, Issue #21, 28 Sept. 2001. See <http://www.cato.org/tech/tk/010928-tk.html>
7. *Watching the Watchers - Policy Report #1*, Electronic Privacy Information Center. Feb. 2002. See [http://www.epic.org/privacy/id\\_cards/yourpapersplease.pdf](http://www.epic.org/privacy/id_cards/yourpapersplease.pdf)  
Also see [http://www.epic.org/privacy/id\\_cards/](http://www.epic.org/privacy/id_cards/)
8. Gail Repsher Emery, *Biometrics company to evaluate technologies for Homeland Security*, *Washington Technology*, 10 Aug. 2003. See [http://www.washingtontechnology.com/news/1\\_1/homeland/21866-1.html](http://www.washingtontechnology.com/news/1_1/homeland/21866-1.html)
9. *The National Security Strategy for Homeland Security*, July 2002, *Science and Technology*, p.52. See <http://www.whitehouse.gov/homeland/book/sect4-1.pdf>  
Mainpage <http://www.whitehouse.gov/homeland/book/index.html>
10. *Ibid.*, *Law*, p.49. See <http://www.whitehouse.gov/homeland/book/sect4.pdf>
11. *Homeland Security takes action*, *Washington Technology*, 1 Sept 2003; Vol. 18 No. 11. See [http://www.washingtontechnology.com/news/18\\_11/cover-stories/21541-1.html](http://www.washingtontechnology.com/news/18_11/cover-stories/21541-1.html)
12. Biometrics Management Office, Dept. of Defense website. See <http://www.defenselink.mil/nii/biometrics/>
13. Alfred Hermida, *Faces and eyes rival passwords*, BBC, London, 23 Jan. 2003. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/faces\\_and\\_eyes\\_rival\\_passwords](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/faces_and_eyes_rival_passwords)
14. *Eye scanners for school children*, BBC, London, 8 Jan. 2003, [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/eye\\_scanners\\_for\\_school\\_children](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/eye_scanners_for_school_children)
15. Stephanie Warsmith, *Students will scan for meals: Akron school board OKs fingerprint system*, *Akron Beacon*, 28 May 2003. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/students\\_will\\_scan\\_for\\_meals](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/students_will_scan_for_meals)
16. *UNHCR imposing compulsory iris-scans on returning refugees over six years old*, Statewatch, Aug. 2003. See <http://www.statewatch.org/news/2003/aug/04afghan.htm>
17. *Pentagon System Hopes to Identify Walks*, *Rocky Mount Telegram*, 19 May 2003. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/pentagon\\_system\\_hopes\\_to\\_identify\\_walks](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/pentagon_system_hopes_to_identify_walks)
18. *Biometrics Benched for Super Bowl*, *Wired News*, 31 Dec. 2002. See <http://www.wired.com/news/culture/0,1284,56878,00.html>
19. *Background of the US Government's Biometric Consortium*, The Biometric Consortium website. See <http://biometrics.org/REPORTS/CTST96/>

20. Michael J. Sniffen, *Pentagon office creating surveillance system to close*, The Associated Press, copy on StarTelegram.com, 25 Sep. 2003. See <http://www.dfw.com/mld/dfw/news/nation/6857188.htm>
21. *Organizers say 'Matrix' Big Brother database would be tied in with CIA*, Associated Press, copy on propagandamatrix.com. See <http://www.propagandamatrix.com/240903matrix.html>
22. *Homeland Security takes action*, *Washington Technology*, op cit.
23. Amelia Gruber, *Government rife with opportunities for small IT companies, survey finds*, *GovExec.com*, 14 Aug. 2003. See <http://www.govexec.com/dailyfed/0803/081403a1.htm>
24. The National Security Strategy for Homeland Security, *Information Sharing and Systems*, pp. 55-58
25. *Privacy and Human Rights*, a report by Privacy International, 2003. See <http://www.privacyinternational.org/survey/phr2003/threats.htm#The%20Current%20Landscape%20in%20the%20United%20States>
26. *Regulation of Investigatory Powers Act*, 2000, section 22. See <http://www.hmso.gov.uk/acts/acts2000/00023--c.htm#22>
27. *UK government forced to delay new surveillance powers*, Statewatch, news, June 2002. See <http://www.statewatch.org/news/2002/jun/05datauk.htm>
28. Stuart Millar, *Government sweeps aside privacy rights*, *The Guardian*, London, 11 June 2002. See <http://www.guardian.co.uk/Archive/Article/0,4273,4431109,00.html>
29. Stuart Millar, Lucy Ward and Richard Norton-Taylor, *Blunkett shelves access to data plans*, *The Guardian*, London, 19 June 2002. See <http://www.guardian.co.uk/internetnews/story/0,7369,739959,00.html>
30. *Anti-Terrorism Legislation in The United Kingdom*, Liberty, 2003, p.29. See <http://www.liberty-human-rights.org.uk/resources/publications/pdf-documents/anti-terrornew.pdf>
31. *MPs urge changes to net snooping laws*, BBC, London, 28 Jan. 2003. See <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/technology/2702889.stm>
32. Stuart Millar, *Internet providers say no to Blunkett*, *The Guardian*, London, 22 Oct. 2002. See <http://www.guardian.co.uk/internetnews/story/0,7369,816523,00.html>
33. *Data Retention*, Electronic Privacy Information Center. See [http://www.epic.org/privacy/intl/data\\_retention.html#origins](http://www.epic.org/privacy/intl/data_retention.html#origins)
34. *Privacy fears over EU snooping plans*, BBC, London, 20 Aug. 2002. See <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/technology/2204909.stm>
35. *EU surveillance of telecommunications*, Statewatch, news, May 2002. See <http://www.statewatch.org/news/2002/may/18europol.htm>
36. Simon Jeffery, *Police seek DNA record of everyone*, *The Guardian*, London, 8 Sept. 2003. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/police\\_seek\\_dna\\_record\\_of\\_everyone](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/police_seek_dna_record_of_everyone)
37. Nick Hopkins, *Police to get right to DNA test everyone they arrest*, *The Guardian*, London, 27 March 2003, See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/police\\_to\\_get\\_right\\_to\\_dna\\_test\\_everyone\\_they\\_arrest](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/police_to_get_right_to_dna_test_everyone_they_arrest)
38. Richard Willing, *White House seeks to expand DNA database*, *USA Today*, 15 April 2003. See [http://www.usatoday.com/news/washington/2003-04-15-dna-usat\\_x.htm](http://www.usatoday.com/news/washington/2003-04-15-dna-usat_x.htm)
39. LTC William B. Osborne, Maj Scott A. Bethel, Maj Nolen R. Chew, Maj Philip M. Nostrand and Maj YuLin G. Whitehead, *Airforce 2025*, The Air University, August 1996, *Information Operations: A New War-Fighting Capability*,

- Ch.4 *Implanted Microscopic Chip*. See <http://www.fas.org/spp/military/docops/usaf/2025/v3c2/v3c2-1.htm#Contents>
40. *Brain Machine Interfaces*, DARPA Defense Sciences Office, Biological Sciences, <http://www.darpa.mil/dso/thrust/biosci/brainmi.htm>
41. Michael Rosenwald, *Can an electronic device replace damaged brain circuits?*, *Popular Science*, June 2003. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/darpa\\_cyborg\\_race](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/darpa_cyborg_race)
42. Gareth Cook, *Defense Department funding brain-machine work*, *The Boston Globe*, 5 August 2003. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/defense\\_department\\_funding\\_brain\\_machine\\_work](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/defense_department_funding_brain_machine_work)
43. *Tracking Junior With a Microchip*, *Wired News*. See <http://www.propagandamatrix.com/101003microchip.html>
44. Angela Swafford, *Barcoding humans*, *Boston Globe*, 20 May 2003. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/barcoding\\_humans](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/barcoding_humans)
45. Digital Angel Corporation website, GPS technology section. See <http://www.digitalangel.net/consumer.asp>
46. Katherine Albrecht, *RFID: Tracking everything, everywhere*, Consumers Against Supermarket Privacy Invasion and Numbering (CASPIAN). See [http://www.stoprfd.com/rfid\\_overview.htm](http://www.stoprfd.com/rfid_overview.htm)
47. Alex Jones Interviews Katherine Albrecht, The Alex Jones Show, 8 July 2003. See [http://www.prisonplanet.com/jones\\_report\\_071403\\_albrecht.html](http://www.prisonplanet.com/jones_report_071403_albrecht.html)
48. Alok Jha, *Tesco tests spy chip technology: Tags in packs of razor blades used to track buyers*, *The Guardian*, London, 19 July 2003. See [http://www.guardian.co.uk/uk\\_news/story/0%2c3604%2c1001211%2c00.html](http://www.guardian.co.uk/uk_news/story/0%2c3604%2c1001211%2c00.html)
49. Matthew Broersma, *Defense Department drafts RFID policy*, *CNET News.com*, 24 Oct. 2003. See [http://zdnet.com.com/2100-1104\\_2-5097050.html](http://zdnet.com.com/2100-1104_2-5097050.html)
50. *Fat tax 'could save lives'*, BBC, London, 28 Jan. 2000. See <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/health/620844.stm>
51. *More Absurd Fat Tax Proposals*, Consumer Freedom, 1 March 2000. See [http://www.consumerfreedom.com/article\\_detail.cfm?ARTICLE\\_ID=102](http://www.consumerfreedom.com/article_detail.cfm?ARTICLE_ID=102)
52. Stephen Naysmith, *New ID cards let parents spy on what kids eat*, *Sunday Herald*, 26 Oct. 2003. See <http://www.sundayherald.com/37698>
53. Audrey Hudson, *'Smart stamps' next in war on terrorism*, *The Washington Times*, 26 Oct. 2003. See <http://washingtontimes.com/national/20031026-124606-8419r.htm>
54. Dr Leonard Horowitz, *The CIA's Role in the Anthrax Mailings: Could Our Spies be Agents for Military-Industrial Sabotage, Terrorism, and Even Population Control?*. See [http://www.tetrahedron.org/articles/anthrax/anthrax\\_espionage.html](http://www.tetrahedron.org/articles/anthrax/anthrax_espionage.html)
55. *Investigators Conclude Russian Defector is Lead Suspect in Anthrax Mailings Case*, Tetrahedron LLC. News Release: No. DITA-81, 30 Aug. 2002. See <http://www.tetrahedron.org/news/NR020830.html>
56. *In-Car Black Boxes: Safety Measure Or Spy Tactic?* Louisville Ky. -- transcript of John Boel's report shown exactly the way it appeared on WLKY NewsChannel 32 at 11 p.m. on 17 Feb. 2003. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/in\\_car\\_black\\_boxes\\_safety\\_measure\\_or\\_spy\\_tactic](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/in_car_black_boxes_safety_measure_or_spy_tactic)

57. Juliette Jowitz, *Black box in car to trap speed drivers*, *The Observer*, London, 3 Aug. 2003. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/black\\_box\\_in\\_car\\_to\\_trap\\_speed\\_drivers](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/black_box_in_car_to_trap_speed_drivers)
58. Tom Symonds, *Tracking the future of driving*, BBC, London, 9 June 2003. See [http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/uk\\_politics/2975216.stm](http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/uk_politics/2975216.stm)
59. *Anger at £1.30-a-mile road toll plan*, *The Scotsman*, 14 Oct. 2003. See <http://www.news.scotsman.com/topics.cfm?tid=477&id=1136522003>
60. Electronic Privacy Information Center, op cit.
61. Mark Prigg, *Secret MoD plan to create spy stations*, *The Evening Standard*, London, 23 Oct. 2003. See <http://www.thisislondon.com/news/articles/7321553?source=Evening%20Standard>
62. Jason Burke and Peter Warren, *How mobile phones let spies see our every move*, *The Observer*, London, 13 Oct. 2002. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/how\\_mobile\\_phones\\_let\\_spies\\_see\\_our\\_every\\_move](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/how_mobile_phones_let_spies_see_our_every_move)
63. Noah Shachtman, *The Pentagon's Plan for Tracking Everything That Moves, Big Brother Gets a Brain*, Village Voice Media, 9-15 July 2003. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/the\\_pentagons\\_plan\\_for\\_tracking\\_everything\\_that\\_moves](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/the_pentagons_plan_for_tracking_everything_that_moves)
64. Sam Dillon, *U.S. schools resort to security cameras*, *International Herald Tribune*, 25 Sept. 2003. See <http://www.milestonesys.com/?cid=250&newsId=115>. Also [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/cameras\\_peer\\_into\\_school\\_hallways](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/cameras_peer_into_school_hallways)
65. Donna Lowry, *Web Cameras Monitor Class Activity*, WXIA-TV Atlanta, 15 Oct. 2003. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/web\\_cameras\\_monitor\\_class\\_activity](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/web_cameras_monitor_class_activity)
66. David Ho, *Federal regulators ease restrictions on technology that can see through walls*, Associated Press, copy on *The San Diego Union Tribune* website. 13 Feb. 2003. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/federal\\_regulators\\_ease\\_restrictions\\_on\\_technology\\_that\\_can\\_see\\_through\\_walls](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/federal_regulators_ease_restrictions_on_technology_that_can_see_through_walls)
67. Major G.J. Burton CD, PPCLI and Major G.P. Ohlke CD, Intelligence, *Exploitation of millimeter waves for through-wall surveillance during military operations in urban terrain*, Land Force Technical Staff Programme V, Department of Applied Military Science, Royal Military College of Canada, Kingston, Ontario, 24 May 2000, pp.14, 30, 35. See <http://www.rmc.ca/academic/gradrech/millimeter-e.pdf>
68. *New airport scans could expose travelers: Screeners could get x-ray vision*, CNN, 26 June 2003. See [http://infowars.com/print/ps/xray\\_screeners.htm](http://infowars.com/print/ps/xray_screeners.htm)
69. Felix Soh, "Using War Technology to Track Illegals," *Singapore Straits Times Online*, 15 June 2002, copy on Justice Technology Information Network website, a division of the National Law Enforcement and Corrections Technology Center. See <http://www.nlectc.org/justnetnews/06202002.html>
70. *Cenibots: The 100 Robots Project*, DARPA. See <http://www.ai.sri.com/cenibots/>
71. Charles Choi, *Tiny robots in the trees*, United Press International, science news, copy on *Coloradodaily.com*, 12 Oct. 2003. See <http://www.coloradodaily.com/articles/2003/10/12/news/est/est02.txt>
72. Tom Abate, *Military Waste Under Fire, \$1 Trillion Missing - Bush targets Pentagon Accounting*, *San Francisco Chronicle*, 18 May 2003. See <http://www.sfgate.com/cgi-bin/article.cgi?file=/c/a/2003/05/18/MN251738.DTL>

## Chapter 13

# THE FAMILY AND RELIGION

Using the same reasoning of the communists the Western elite are attacking the monotheistic religions because they espouse the competing authority of God and the family. In their place they are promoting New Age religion because it is more suited to their socio-political agendas.

### 13.1 ELITISM AND THE NEW AGE RELIGION

New Age religion proposes the ascendancy of a ruling elite un-restrained by the moral strictures of ancient religious texts. Whereas monotheistic religions propose a deity who is apart from the world and judges man for his actions, New Age pantheism proposes that God is the collective whole of every entity in the world organized into a spiritual hierarchy. Evolution and reincarnation underpin a spiritual hierarchy headed by the Masters of Wisdom who can communicate telepathically with their followers. The Masters will bring humanity into the Age of Aquarius or The New World Order using their higher wisdom. These ideas stem from the Theosophical movement founded by a Russian woman called Helena Blavatsky born in Russia in 1831. The Nazi's took Theosophy seriously and Hitler based his genocidal theories of master race, or supermen ("Ubermenschen") on the teachings of Blavatsky.<sup>(1)</sup> Theosophy has been promoted at the U.N. by The Lucis Trust which enjoys consultative status with it's Economic and Social Council.<sup>(2)</sup> The U.N. is regarded by New Agers as the supreme political instrument of the Hierarchy, which is appropriate given that the U.N. has always been controlled by the elite.<sup>(3)</sup>

Not only is pantheism used to justify the dictatorship of a ruling elite, it also tied into agendas such as eugenics / bioethics, population control and radical environmentalism. Pantheistic Earth worship is promoted at the highest level of the environmental movement. As an atheistic parallel of the ten commandments, Stephen Rockefeller and Mikhail Gorbachev's 16 point plan for humanity the U.N. *Earth Charter*, has been placed in the *The Ark of Hope*, a 500-pound wooden chest.

On page 60 of her book *Manual of the Co-Creators for the Quantam Leap*, New Ager Barbara Marx Hubbard states that the spiritual elite will have to kill off one half of the population in order to evolve humanity to the next level: ' We are in charge of God's selection process for Planet Earth. He selects, we destroy. We are the riders of the pale horse, Death'. Hubbard was a former member of the Presidential Committee on National Curriculum and Democratic Party nominee for Vice-President in 1984.<sup>(5) (6)</sup>

### 13.2 CAUGHT IN THE ACT AT BOHEMIAN GROVE

The 2nd August 1982 edition of *Newsweek* magazine reported:

... the world's most prestigious summer camp - the Bohemian Grove - is now in session 75 miles north of San Francisco. The fiercely guarded, 2,700 acre retreat is the country extension of San Francisco's all-male ultra-exclusive Bohemian Club to which every Republican President since Herbert Hoover has belonged. With its high-powered clientèle, coveted privacy and cabalistic rituals, the Bohemian Grove has prompted considerable suspicion... The most important events, however are the "lakeside talks" (past orators: Alexander Hague and Casper Weinberger). This year's speaker was Henry Kissinger on The Challenge of the '80s.<sup>(7)</sup>

In July 2001, documentary filmmaker Alex Jones infiltrated Bohemian Grove, becoming the first

person to capture the bizarre occult activities of the Bohemian Club's world leaders on videotape.(8) The centre-piece of the festivities is *The Cremation of Care*, literally the torching of human compassion. This involves a mock human sacrifice to the sun god Moloch, performed in front of a forty-foot tall stone owl. Alex Jones commentates:

We were all focused at what was going on across the pond. Suddenly the owl was lit up by some flood lights and out ran a hundred priests or so in black, red and green robes. Most of them were in black, some in red and a couple in silver or green robes. Then, out came the high priest, who went through all his incantations about the dead (who is dead at the Grove in the past, may their spirits be conjured and brought back there by the "great owl"). He praised the owl for about twenty minutes and he talked about "goodly Tyre \*and Babylon.

The priests went on to burn alive a human effigy whose cries for mercy were broadcast through a public address system. Pyrotechnics caused metal crucifixes around the pond to burst into flames.

Religious infanticide was widespread among the ancient peoples of the Eastern Mediterranean region, but the cult of Moloch is the most documented. Baal Moloch (or Molekh) The Bull of the Sun was the sun god of the Phoenicians (called Canaanites in the Bible). He was conceived in the form of a calf or an ox or depicted as a man with the head of a bull. In many instances the bodies of children were burnt as sacrifices performed to renew the strength of the sun fire.(9)

Canaan is an ancient term for the country roughly corresponding to what was later historically known as Palestine or The Holy Land, and in modern political terms, Israel and the Occupied Territories. The Canaanites were the Semitic inhabitants of Canaan before the Israelites arrived and it seems that the Israelites followed the Canaanite practice of sacrificing children to Molech. The ritual is described in The Old Testament 'to pass through the fire ' and is strongly condemned.(10) \* Tyre was an major commercial city in the Phoenician empire and many of it's kings were named Baal after the sun god. (11)

### 13.3 TARGETING THE YOUNG

New Age religion and witchcraft have become very popular amongst today's youth because they offer magical power, personal liberation and an anything goes culture. This is exactly the kind of moral vacuum the elite need to exert control over the population. According to Reuters, 19 June 2003:

Paganism and the ancient art of witchcraft are on the rise in Britain, experts said on Thursday as the summer's most celebrated Pagan festival approached. Television, the Internet, environmentalism and even feminism have all played a role in the resurgence, they say. Soaring Pagan numbers have churches worrying and calling for stricter controls on cult TV programs and films that celebrate sorcery like "Harry Potter," "Buffy the Vampire Slayer" and "Sabrina the Teenage Witch... "Anything that makes teenage girls feel powerful is bound to go down well," joked OBOD's McCabe. Kevin Carlyon, High Priest of British White Witches said "Harry Potter" in recent years had continued the trend, helping create what he called "the fastest growing belief system in the world." (12)

Harry Potter Day 2001 where American children could attend public libraries for potion class was sponsored by Rockefeller controlled ExxonMobil.(13) Here is a sample of Harry Potter 's occult powers:

Harry longed to bite the man... but he must master the impulse. He had more important work to do. But the man was stirring... Harry saw his vibrant, blurred outline towering above him, saw a wand withdrawn from a belt... He had no choice... He reared high from the floor and struck once, twice, three times, plunging his fangs deeply into the man's flesh, feeling his ribs splinter beneath his jaws, feeling

the warm gush of blood... The man was yelling in pain... then he fell silent... He slumped backward against the wall... Blood was splattering onto the floor... His forehead hurt terribly.(14)

K B Toys now make occultic barbie dolls called Secret Spells Christie and Secret Spells Kayla. (15) One company, Mezco Toyz, has invented the Living Dead Doll, a creation straight from a horror movie. The gruesome ten-inch dolls, with devil-red eyes and blood pouring from their mouths, come in their own coffins, along with a death certificate. The characters include Sybill, who is strapped in a straitjacket with a collar and chain, and Inferno, who has auburn hair, fiery eyes and bat-like wings.(16)

## 13.4 BANNING MONOTHEISM

Meanwhile the E.U. is attacking religions using the human rights laws in the same way they are using them to attack national sovereignty. U.K. laws, which are based on a European Union Directive and which have to be implemented by December 2003, ban discrimination in the workplace on the grounds of religion, belief or sexual orientation. Thousands of religious schools, charities and organizations could face legal action if they refuse to employ atheists or homosexuals or sack staff who become Satanists under proposed Government regulations.(17)

President Bush signed the U.S. up to UNESCO on 1 October 2003 after a nineteen year absence. UNESCO'S *Manifesto 2000 for a culture of peace and non-violence*(18) includes the aim to, 'Defend freedom of expression and cultural diversity, giving preference always to dialogue and listening without engaging in fanaticism, defamation and the rejection of others'. Christianity, Judaism and Islam and most other religions emphatically "reject others" and can be extremely defamatory. Under this rule, monotheistic religions would be outlawed. UNESCO is equally contemptuous of the family. A 10-part series for teachers, published in 1949 under the title *Toward World Understanding*, reads like *The Communist Manifesto*: 'government schools must stamp out love of country and the family must be viewed as the enemy'.(19)

## 13.5 ENFORCING LOVE OF BIG BROTHER

We have cut the links between child and parent, and between man and man, and between man and woman. No one dares trust a wife or a child or a friend any longer. But in the future there will be no wives and no friends. Children will be taken from their mothers at birth, as one takes eggs from a hen. The sex instinct will be eradicated. Procreation will be an annual formality like the renewal of a ration card. We shall abolish the orgasm. Our neurologists are at work upon it now. There will be no loyalty, except loyalty towards the Party. There will be no love, except the love of Big Brother. -  
-George Orwell, *1984*

The U.K. Government wants to create a file on every child in England, including information on whether family members have a history of drug abuse or domestic violence. *The Children's Green Paper* published this year said every local authority should set up a database of basic details about children living in the area to ensure 'better protection of those who were at risk of abuse'.(20)

Under *The 1996 Education Act* parents can be fined £2500 or sentenced to three months in prison if their child regularly truants from school. In October 2003 the government proposed introducing £25- £100 fines for each unauthorized absence from class.(21)

## 13.6 SEXUAL ABUSE

On top of all the tyrannical social political agendas the elite are backing an equally disturbing agenda of sexual abuse. *The Daily Telegraph* reported on 23 October 2003: ' The European Union's

elite are determined to destroy Europe's Christian heritage, Italy's reform minister, Umberto Bossi said yesterday. He described the elite as 'filthy pigs' who wanted to 'make paedophilia as easy as possible'.<sup>(22)</sup>

Many major paedophile scandals have been uncovered which led to the door of the ruling classes. In June 2003 scandal rocked the Portuguese Establishment when it emerged that senior figures were in a paedophile ring involving a state run boys orphanage. Among them were Paulo Pedroso, an MP and number two in the opposition Socialist Party; Carlos Cruz, one of Portugal's most popular television journalists; Jorge Ritto, retired ambassador to UNESCO. The arrest of Pedroso was the first of a politician during the investigation. It followed the testimony of two 14-year-old boys who identified the 38-year-old divorcée from photographs and claimed that they were taken to a country home in Elvas, near the Spanish border, on several occasions during 1999 and 2000 while Pedroso was still a Minister.<sup>(23)</sup>

French police investigating the disappearance of 115 young women in the Toulouse area between 1986 and 1997 discovered that serial killer Patrice Alègre, a policeman's son, organized the city's prostitution business, providing under-age girls for sadomasochistic orgies with Magistrates, politicians, policemen, journalists and businessmen at Toulouse's Palais de Justice and a chateau owned by Toulouse council.<sup>(24)</sup> In January 2003 child porn allegations caused Tony Blair to issue a D-Notice to gag the press from revealing the names of known paedophiles within the British government. *The Sunday Herald* has also had confirmed by a senior source in British intelligence that at least one high-profile former Labour Cabinet minister is among Operation Ore suspects, an operation by Scotland Yard's Paedophile Unit into child porn downloaded from the internet. *The Sunday Herald* has been given the politician's name but, for legal reasons, cannot identify the person. There are still unconfirmed rumours that another senior Labour politician is among the suspects. The intelligence officer said that a 'rolling' Cabinet committee had been set up to work out how to deal with the potentially ruinous fall-out for both Tony Blair and the government if arrests occur.<sup>(25)</sup>

*The Independent* reported on 12 June 2002:

When police in the tiny republic of Montenegro swooped on a suspected pimp accused of running a major sex trafficking operation, they ran into an embarrassing problem. The man they were about to put behind bars was none other than the country's deputy state prosecutor... Montenegro has been shaken hard by the burgeoning scandal, which allegedly involved leading members of the judiciary, police and political officials. Zoran Piperovic, the republic's deputy prosecutor, was arrested this week, and six other officials have been detained. They are accused of forcing women, mostly from Moldavia, Ukraine and Romania, into prostitution... It is an open secret in the Balkans that people-trafficking rings run through Montenegro to Bosnia and Kosovo, with profits from the dirty trade reaching millions of Euros. The sex-slave routes lead to Italy and Britain, where at least 1,400 women, mainly from eastern Europe, are tricked into prostitution each year. The trade is highly lucrative for the men who "own" them; in London, women can bring in about £100,000 a year for their pimps.<sup>(26)</sup>

Madeleine Rees, the head of the U.N. Human Rights Commission office in Sarajevo, stated that trafficking in women through Bosnia started with the arrival of the international peace keepers in 1992. As well as 21,000 NATO peace keepers and aid workers, there were police from 40 countries trying to keep Bosnia's warring factions apart. Extra-curricular activities involved running paedophile and prostitution rings with the local criminals.<sup>(27)</sup> The core of the U.N. international police force in Bosnia were employees of Dyncorp, a US based military contractor. *Insight on the News* magazine reports that none of the girls were from Bosnia. They were from Russia, Romania and other places, and they were imported in by DynCorp /U.N. employees and the Serbian mafia.<sup>(28)</sup> More than 6000 girls aged between 12 and 16 are smuggled to Western Europe each year. Researchers have identified north-eastern Italy as a key sorting centre for girls from Eastern Europe, again underlining the importance of the U.N.'s activities in Bosnia. <sup>(29)</sup>

A copy of the joint study sponsored by the U.N. High Commission for Refugees and Save The Children, obtained by United Press International, describes the sexual abuse of children in Sierra Leone, Liberia and Guinea by U.N. and NGO staff. Agency workers from the international and local NGOs as well as U.N. agencies were ranked as among the worst sex exploiters of children, often using the very humanitarian aid and services intended to benefit the refugee population as a tool of exploitation. The assessment team listed sexual allegations and called for further investigation against workers from 42 agencies.<sup>(30)</sup>

## Chapter 13 End Notes

1. Jackson Spielvogel and David Redles, *Hitler's Racial Ideology: Content and Occult Sources*, Simon Wiesenthal Center, Annual 3. See <http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/resources/books/annual3/chap09.html>
- 2 *List of the non-governmental organizations in consultative status with the Economic and Social Council as at 31 July 1998, E/1998/INF/6, Distr. GENERAL*, U.N. See <http://www.un.org/documents/ecosoc/docs/1998/e1998-inf6.htm>
- 3 The Aquarian Age Community website. See <http://www.aquaac.org/un/found.html>
4. The Ark of Hope website. See <http://arkofhope.org/index.php?module=htmlpages&func=display&pid=1>
5. Gary Kah, *The Demonic Roots of Globalism*, Huntington House Publishers, 1995 p.125
6. Ibid., p.116
7. *Bohemian Club*, Gaylon Ross Sr.. See <http://www.4rie.com/rie%207.html>
8. Alex Jones, *Occult Activities at the Elite Bohemian Grove, in Northern California Exposed!*. See [http://www.infowars.com/bg\\_story\\_template.html](http://www.infowars.com/bg_story_template.html)
9. Moloch, *Encyclopedia Mythica*. See <http://www.pantheon.org/articles/m/moloch.html>
- 10 Moloch, *Catholic Encyclopedia*. See <http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/10443b.htm>
11. NationMaster.com. See <http://www.nationmaster.com/encyclopedia/Tyre>
12. Pete Harrison, *Sabrina, Harry and the Web Help UK Paganism Grow*, Reuters, 19 June 2003, [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/sabrina\\_harry\\_and\\_the\\_web\\_help\\_uk\\_paganism\\_grow](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/sabrina_harry_and_the_web_help_uk_paganism_grow)
13. Caryl Matrisciana, *Entertainment at any cost?*, WorldNetDaily.com, 9 Nov. 2001. See [http://www.biblerevelations.org/harry\\_potter/any\\_cost.htm](http://www.biblerevelations.org/harry_potter/any_cost.htm)
14. J K Rowling, *Harry Potter and The Order of The Phoenix*, p.463. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/harry\\_potter\\_and\\_the\\_order\\_of\\_the\\_phoenix](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/harry_potter_and_the_order_of_the_phoenix)
15. Infowars.com [http://infowars.com/print/misc/wicca\\_barbie.htm](http://infowars.com/print/misc/wicca_barbie.htm)
16. Jacqui Goddard, *Horror dolls threaten Barbie*, *The Scotsman*, 25 Nov. 2002. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/horror\\_dolls\\_threaten\\_barbie](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/horror_dolls_threaten_barbie)
17. Jonathan Petre, *Euro rules force Church bodies to employ atheists*, *The Daily Telegraph*, London, 25 Jan. 2003. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/euro\\_rules\\_force\\_church\\_bodies\\_to\\_employ\\_atheists.htm](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/euro_rules_force_church_bodies_to_employ_atheists.htm)
18. *Manifesto 2000 for a culture of Peace and Non-violence*, UNESCO. See [http://www3.unesco.org/manifesto2000/uk/uk\\_manifeste.htm#respecter](http://www3.unesco.org/manifesto2000/uk/uk_manifeste.htm#respecter)

19. Phil Brennan, *UNESCO: Strangle This Monster in Its Crib*, Newsmax, 18 June 2003. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/unesco\\_strangle\\_this\\_monster\\_in\\_its\\_crib](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/unesco_strangle_this_monster_in_its_crib)
20. *Government wants file on every child in England*, Ananova. See <http://www.propagandamatrix.com/240903everychild.html>
21. *£100 instant penalty for truancy*, BBC, London, 3 Oct. 2003. See <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/education/3159532.stm>
22. Ambrose Evans-Pritchard, *EU elite are filthy pigs, says Bossi*, *The Daily Telegraph*, London, 23 Oct. 2003. See <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/main.jhtml?xml=%2Fnews%2F2003%2F10%2F23%2Fwpig23.xml>
23. *Portugal shamed by child sex*, *The Sunday Herald*, 12 Oct. 2003. See <http://www.sundayherald.com/37405>
24. Paul Webster, *Toulouse officials ordered murder, says serial killer*, *The Guardian*, London, 3 June 2003. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/toulouse\\_officials\\_ordered\\_murder\\_says\\_serial\\_killer](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/toulouse_officials_ordered_murder_says_serial_killer)
25. Neil Mackay, *Child porn arrests 'too slow'*, *The Sunday Herald*, 19 Jan. 2003. See <http://www.sundayherald.com/30813>
26. Vesna Peric Zimonjic, *Government officials in sex trafficking ring arrested*, *The Independent*, London, 6 Dec. 2002. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/government\\_officials\\_in\\_sex\\_trafficking\\_ring\\_arrested](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/government_officials_in_sex_trafficking_ring_arrested)
27. Daniel McGrory, *Woman sacked for revealing UN links with sex trade*, *The Times*, London, 7 Aug. 2002. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/woman\\_sacked\\_for\\_revealing\\_un\\_links\\_with\\_sex\\_trade](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/woman_sacked_for_revealing_un_links_with_sex_trade)
28. Kelly Patricia O Meara, *DynCorp Disgrace*, *Insight on the News*, 14 Jan. 2002. See <http://www.insightmag.com/main.cfm/include/detail/storyid/163052.html>
29. Philip Willan, *6,000 children smuggled to the west each year for sex*, *The Guardian*, London, 12 July 2002. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/6000\\_children\\_smuggled\\_to\\_the\\_west\\_each\\_year\\_for\\_sex](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/6000_children_smuggled_to_the_west_each_year_for_sex)
30. *U.N. Finally Forced to Probe Its Pedophilia Scandal*, Newsmax.com, 7 May 2002. See [http://www.propagandamatrix.com/un\\_finally\\_forced\\_to\\_probe\\_its\\_pedophillia\\_scandal](http://www.propagandamatrix.com/un_finally_forced_to_probe_its_pedophillia_scandal)

## Chapter 14

# BIOLOGICAL CONTROL FOR DE-HUMANIZATION

The real power, the power we have to fight for night and day, is not power over things, but over men - George Orwell, *1984*

The elite do not make any moral distinction between human beings and animals. At best they view the planet as a safari park, farm and nature reserve in which the human population is their greatest threat as well as their greatest resource. Over the twentieth century the elite have used physical and social sciences to restrict population growth, manipulate human health and advance eugenics. This chapter has been saved until last because it is the most frightening section of this book. Indeed humanity in its current form may well be in it's final chapter. Without reading the previous chapters, this one makes little sense. How could a holocaust on such a scale be perpetrated in broad daylight in the Western world over an entire century? Chapter 2 describes how the elite gained control of the mainstream media. This one describes how they gained absolute control over official public health policy and the education of doctors and scientists.

### 14.1 FUNDING POPULATION CONTROL

On the Rockefeller University's website homepage on 3 December 2003, there was a picture of a crowded city market with the following caption beneath:

It took from the beginning of time until 1950 to put the first 2.5 billion people on the planet. Yet in the next half-century, an increase that exceeds the total population of the world in 1950 will occur, So writes Joel E. Cohen, Ph.D., Dr.P.H., professor and head of the Laboratory of Populations at The Rockefeller University and Columbia University, in a Viewpoint article in the November 14 issue of the journal *Science*.<sup>(1)</sup>

Limiting population growth has been a preoccupation of the European and American elite throughout the twentieth century. The Population Council was established in 1952 by John D. Rockefeller III. In Europe there is the multi-billion dollar World Wildlife Fund sponsored by British and Dutch Royalty and the ultra elite think-tank the Club of Rome. The U.N.'s population control activities receive funding from all the major charitable foundations, such as the Ford Foundation and Rockefeller Foundations. Ted Turner's \$1 billion United Nations Foundation and the \$24 billion Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation are entirely devoted to population control activities disguised as public health campaigns.

The United Nations Population Fund (UNFPA) is the world's largest international source of overt funding for population and reproductive health programmes. Since it began operations in 1969, the Fund has provided nearly \$6 billion in 'assistance' to developing countries.<sup>(2)</sup> The UNFPA only manages one quarter of the world's population control budget for developing countries making total funding in excess of \$1 billion per year.<sup>(3)</sup> The Netherlands, Britain and Japan were by far the biggest funders of UNFPA in 2001 providing almost 50% of the total \$396 million income demonstrating that this is an international agenda.<sup>(4)</sup> In many countries USAID gives substantially more money to population control programmes than to healthcare and food assistance.<sup>(5)</sup>

## AIMS

The population control agenda is presented to the public as a universal concern for planetary resources and environmental pollution, and to a lesser degree, socio-economic deprivation, women's rights and reproductive health. Whatever the truth of these arguments, the point is that population control is precisely that: it is coercive. When you look at the policy papers on population control, the objectives for limiting population growth are so extreme that coercion would be required however much population control advocates deny it. Take the benchmark environmentalist publication *The Limits To Growth*, 1972, with its doomsday predictions of planetary meltdown by 2050 unless radical limits to population growth were imposed. In 1974 it was translated into hard U.S. national security policy by National Security Advisor Henry Kissinger. The lengthy *National Security Study Memorandum 200* laid out the aims, timescale and methods of U.S. foreign policy for limiting the growth of 'lesser developed countries'.<sup>(6)</sup> Measures were to be taken to keep the world's population growing beyond 8 billion, meaning 500 million fewer people by year 2000 and 3 billion fewer by 2050. However this was nowhere near the true objectives of the elite and their Malthusian collaborators. They fully intend to cut the world's current population *in half*. This requires the biggest campaign of genocide in human history. American population control think tank, Negative Population Growth Inc. recommended in 1992 that the population of the U.S. should be 125-150 million requiring a 50% cut from its current level.<sup>(7)</sup>

This call for a 50% cut was repeated in the March/April 1996 issue of *Foreign Affairs*, journal of the Rockefeller directed Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), the elite policy making institution for the U.S. government.<sup>(8)</sup> The emblem of the Council on Foreign Relations is a naked man riding a white horse. The man on the white horse of Revelation 6:1-2 is the first of the four horsemen of the apocalypse. As New Ager Barbara Marx Hubbard said, 'we are the riders of the pale horse, Death.'

### 14.2 THE ART OF KILLING QUIETLY

In *NSSM 200*, Henry Kissinger stated that no single approach would "solve" the population problem. Multiple and seemingly unconnected approaches are also less likely to attract attention.

#### 14.2.1 ENVIRONMENTALISM

The environmental movement has been an important tool for justifying population control programs. In the *UNESCO Courier* of November 1991, Jacques Cousteau wrote:

The damage people cause to the planet is a function of demographics - it is equal to the degree of development. One American burdens the earth much more than twenty Bangladeshis. In order to stabilize world population, we must eliminate 350,000 people per day. It is a horrible thing to say, but it's just as bad not to say it.<sup>(9)</sup>

*The Daily Telegraph* reported that banning the pesticide DDT in the early 1970s was a huge victory for the population controllers. DDT was introduced as an insecticide in the 1940s and promised to eradicate malaria one of the world's biggest natural killers. Despite all the scientific evidence to the contrary, the powerful environmental lobby declared it dangerous so it was banned. As a result hundreds of millions of lives have been lost to malaria unnecessarily.<sup>(10)</sup> Alexander King, president of the The Club of Rome, wrote:

My own doubts came when DDT was introduced. In Guyana, within two years, it had almost eliminated malaria. So my chief quarrel with DDT, in hindsight, is that it has greatly added to the population problem.<sup>(11)</sup>

## 14.2.2 PUBLIC HEALTH POLICY AND WESTERN MEDICINE

### THE DRUGS TRUST

As described in chapter 7, the pharmaceutical industry is a multi-trillion dollar business and healthcare spending consumes a significant proportion of Western GDP. One family has played a key role in the development of the pharmaceutical industry: The Rockefellers. As described in chapters 2 and 4, the Rockefellers invested in the German chemical and pharmaceutical giant I.G. Farben in the 1930s. In America, Sterling Drug, Inc., was the main cog and largest holding company in the Rockefeller drug empire in the first half of the 20th Century.<sup>(12)</sup> Today, Rockefeller owned Bristol-Myers Squibb Inc. accounts for nearly half of the chemotherapy sales in the world.<sup>(13)</sup>

The five leading private medical research institutes in the U.S. are either controlled by or affiliated with the Rockefellers: Rockefeller University, Memorial Sloan-Kettering Cancer Center, Aaron Diamond AIDS Research Center, Howard Hughes Medical Institute and Cold Spring Harbour Laboratories. These institutes conduct cutting edge medical research which affects the world's entire health care system.

A brief chronology of John D. Rockefeller's investments in healthcare:

- 1889 -1909 Est. The University of Chicago
- 1901 Est. The Rockefeller Institute For Medical Research, now Rockefeller University
- 1909 Est. Rockefeller Sanitary Commission for Eradication of Hookworm Disease
- 1910 In partnership with the Harriman family, funded the Station for Experimental Evolution and Eugenics Records Office in Cold Spring Harbour.
- 1914 Est. The China Medical Board <sup>(14)</sup>

The \$65 million endowment of the Rockefeller Institute dwarfed the budget of the Public Health Service in the first three decades of 20th century.<sup>(15)</sup> Rockefeller University is a world leading centre for pharmaceutical medicine. It's website boasts:

In its history, Rockefeller has been associated with 22 Nobel laureates and 18 Lasker Award recipients. Five faculty members have been named MacArthur Fellows and 11 have garnered the National Medal of Science, the highest science award given by the United States. And, 34 Rockefeller faculty are elected members of the National Academy of Sciences... Rockefeller forges collaborations with biotech and pharmaceutical companies as needed to speed research findings into development to improve patient care.<sup>(16)</sup>

The world's premier AIDS research institution, Aaron Diamond AIDS Research Centre, is affiliated to the Rockefeller University by academic, infrastructural and administrative ties.<sup>(17)</sup> Established in 1991, ADARC is the world's largest private research laboratory devoted solely to biomedical research on HIV/AIDS and is currently co-leading China's largest AIDS 'treatment program'.<sup>(18)</sup> Rockefeller owned *Time* magazine voted their man at Aaron Diamond, Dr David Ho, 'Man of The Year' in 1996.

The Howard Hughes Medical Institute has worked in partnership with the Rockefeller University since 1986.<sup>(19)</sup> Founded in 1953, at close of financial year 2002, Howard Hughes Medical Institute endowment was \$10.3 billion making it the second largest philanthropy in the USA after the \$24 billion Bill Gates Foundation.<sup>(20)</sup> HHMI currently employs seven Nobel prize winners.<sup>(21)</sup> Current Trustees include James A Baker III and CEO of the Hughes Corporation William R Lummis. In 1987 World Bank President James D Wolfensohn was elected as trustee.<sup>(22)</sup>

The Rockefeller University has close ties with Memorial Sloan-Kettering Cancer Center.<sup>(23)</sup> During early 1970s Laurence S. Rockefeller sat on the board of the Memorial Sloan -Kettering Cancer Centre and was trustee of the Sloan Foundation.<sup>(24)</sup> The Rockefeller University archive reveals that the Rockefellers provided substantial endowment for Memorial Sloan-kettering. The New York Cancer Hospital, which was founded in 1884, was one of the first hospitals devoted entirely to the research and treatment of cancer. Later known as the General Memorial Hospital for Cancer and Allied Diseases (1899-1916) and then as Memorial Hospital, it was vastly expanded and modernized in 1936 as a result of contributions by John D. Rockefeller II and the General Education Board. The Sloan foundation was founded in 1934 by Alfred P. Sloan Chairman of General Motors. In 1945, the Sloan-Kettering Institute was created to conduct intensive research in oncology. The two separate corporate entities forged a close relationship between clinical and laboratory research, and in 1960 the Memorial Sloan-Kettering Cancer Center was formed to serve as an administrative umbrella for the hospital and institute.<sup>(25)</sup> Rockefeller's modernization involved relocating Memorial to a new site just across the street from Rockefeller University.<sup>(26)</sup> Nelson A. Rockefeller was a Member of Westchester County (NY) Board of Health January 1933 - June 1953.<sup>(27)</sup> Westchester became home to the Phelps hospital founded in 1952 with Rockefeller money. With a donation of 66 acres on the Hudson River and \$500,000 by the Arthur Curtis James Foundation, along with a pledge of \$800,000 toward the project by John D. Rockefeller II, the new hospital was born.<sup>(28)</sup> The Phelps Hospital is now one of the sites of Memorial Sloan-Kettering Cancer Centre.<sup>(29)</sup> James Robinson III, Chairman of the Memorial Sloan-Kettering Cancer Center Board of Overseers and Managers, is also a director of Bristol-Myers squibb. Richard Gelb, Vice-Chairman of the MSKCC board, is Bristol-Myers Chairman of the Board. Richard Furlaud, another MSKCC board member, recently retired as Bristol-Myers' president.<sup>(30)</sup>

The Station for Experimental Evolution and The Eugenics records office was endowed with funds from the Rockefeller and Harriman families in 1910.<sup>(31)</sup> Since the 1970s, the re-named Cold Spring Harbour Laboratories have been home to the world's cutting edge research programs on cancer but also researches neurobiology, plant genetics, genomics and bioinformatics. James Watson, co-discoverer of DNA was it's Director 1969-1994 and it is undertaking work to map the human genome on behalf of The Human Genome Project.<sup>(32)</sup> The early research into eugenics at Cold Spring was mirrored by the Rockefellers funding of racial hygiene research in Germany at the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Psychiatry in Munich and The Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Anthropology, Eugenics and Human Heredity in Berlin in the late 1920s.<sup>(33)</sup>

The major source of medical research funding at American universities besides the Rockefeller University has come from The Rockefeller Foundation. According to *The Drug Story* by Maurice Bealle, an investigation into Rockefeller influence on medicine published in 1949, the Rockefeller Foundation gave away almost half a billion dollars to American Universities in the previous 44 years:

Harvard, with its well-publicized medical school, has received \$8,764,433 of Rockefeller's Drug Trust money, Yale got \$7,927,800, Johns Hopkins \$10,418,531, Washington University in St. Louis \$2,842,132, New York's Columbia University \$5,424,371, Cornell University \$1,709,072, etc., etc.<sup>(34)</sup>

The Rockefellers were directly involved with the establishment of American public health institutions and policy. In 1938 Jewish German researchers fleeing Hitler arrived in America to be welcomed at the newly founded National Institutes of Health built on " a privately donated estate " in Bethesda from John D. rockefeller.<sup>(35)</sup> This remains the home of the NIH today. Nelson A. Rockefeller was Under Secretary of Department of Health, Education and Welfare June 1953 - January 1955. Prior to this appointment he was Chairman, Special Committee on Defense Organization February 1953 - April 1953 and afterwards Consultant to Secretary of Defense on Organization of the Department of Defense January 1958 - April 1958. Throughout this period

January 1953 - December 1958 he was Chairman, President's Advisory Committee on Government Organization. Rockefeller took the HEW job to reorganize the health department to meet the secrecy requirements of U.S. biological, chemical and nuclear weapons programme which required substantial testing on unwitting American and Canadian citizens, described in the section on AIDS below.<sup>(36)</sup> Laurence S. Rockefeller was also on the board of the Community Blood Council of Greater NY, funded by the Sloan Foundation.<sup>(37)</sup> Rockefeller University faculty boasts 34 National Academy of Science members and eight of the New York Academy of Sciences' Council currently work for Rockefeller connected companies or institution.<sup>(38)</sup>

## THE BUSINESS WITH DISEASE

Charges of genocide against the Drugs Trust are appropriate on three counts: 1) Pharmaceuticals do not cure diseases; 2) Pharmaceuticals kill people; 3) Pharmaceuticals are forced upon the public by government and natural effective alternatives are denied.

Given the first two charges, it might seem impossible for the third to be accomplished in a free society. This is how it's done: 1) Laws and regulations controlling medical treatments, mainly administered by agencies such as the Food and Drug Administration in the U.S. and The Medicines Control Agency in the U.K. mandate which treatments are safe, effective and legal; 2) Professional medical associations who licence doctors dictate what treatments can be prescribed; 3) The British and European model of socialized medicine allows the government health departments to decide health policy and purchase treatment on behalf of the public which almost never includes non-drug based treatments; 4) Medical research bodies controlled by the Drugs Trust and the government influence the policies of the previous three. 1, 2 and 3 are the Gestapo strong arm of the cartel whilst method 4 is the propaganda arm. The western public health-care system is the epitome of fascism.

Recent articles in the mainstream media and medical journals have revealed the tip of the public death-care iceberg. Killing 250,000 patients a year, doctors are the third leading cause of death in the U.S. according to the Journal of American Medical Association.<sup>(39)</sup>

The recent editorial in *The Lancet* (Vol. 359, No. 9313; 2002) warned of the corruption of Western medicine by drug companies. The editors of this most esteemed scientific journal asked, "Just how tainted has medicine become [by pharmaceutical industry payoffs]?" They concluded, "Heavily, and damagingly so," urging "doctors who support this culture for the best of intentions" to "have the courage to oppose practices that bring the whole of medicine into disrepute."<sup>(40)</sup> Up to half the articles on drugs which appear in mainstream medical journals are written by ghost writers employed by drug companies not the named authors.<sup>(41)</sup>

Congressman Dan Burton, who has been investigating vaccines for four years as Chairman of the Dan Burton Committee on Government Reform on The Status of Research into Vaccine Safety and Autism, said conflicts at the CDC are a problem, particularly on the vaccine advisory panel. He believes vaccines triggered his grandson's autism:

This presents a real paradox when the CDC routinely allows scientists with blatant conflicts of interest to serve on influential advisory committees that make recommendations on new vaccines, as well as policy matters... All the while these same scientists have financial ties, academic affiliations, and other vested interests in the products and companies for which they are supposed to be providing unbiased oversight.<sup>(42)</sup>

Dr Matthias Rath, research colleague of Nobel Laureate Linus Pauling and Director of Cardiovascular Research at the Linus Pauling Institute in Palo Alto, California, is a world expert in nutritional medicine.<sup>(43)</sup> On 14 June 2003, Dr Rath filed a complaint at the International Criminal

Court in The Hague against the pharmaceutical industry. The charges brought were genocide and other crimes against humanity committed in connection with the pharmaceutical industry's business with disease:

The accused willfully and systematically maintain cardiovascular diseases, including high blood pressure, heart failure, diabetic complications and other diseases, cancer, infectious diseases including AIDS, osteoporosis and many other of today's most common diseases that are recognized to be largely preventable by natural means. The accused have deliberately caused the unnecessary suffering and premature death of hundreds of millions of people. The accused systematically and deliberately prevent the eradication of cardiovascular disease, cancer and other diseases by obstructing and blocking the dissemination of life-saving information on the health benefits of natural non-patentable therapies. Thereby, the accused have deliberately caused further unnecessary suffering and the premature death of hundreds of millions of people. The accused deliberately and systematically expand existing diseases and creating new diseases by manufacturing and marketing pharmaceutical drugs with short-term symptomatic relief but with known and detrimental long-term side-effects. Thereby the accused have deliberately caused further unnecessary suffering and premature death of hundreds of millions of people.(44)

In 1996 the U.N Codex Alimentarius Commission launched a worldwide initiative to restrict access to natural medicines. The Codex has been translated into hard law by the E.U.(45) In August 2005, The European Food Supplements Directive will become law across the E.U. including the U.K. This will remove over 5000 vitamin formulations from U.K. shops and dramatically cut the dosage of many others. The Herbal Medicines Directive under consideration by the European Parliament will prevent any new herbal formulas ever coming onto the market and remove any herbal product which hasn't had a proven track record in the E.U.. The Pharmaceuticals Directive seeks to expand the scope of the drug classification. In it's current wording even food or water can be included as a substance which 'restores, corrects, or modifies physiological functions'.

The banning over-the-counter natural medicine will create a two tier planetary health system as the E.U. laws are imposed in other countries under World Trade Organization 'harmonization' rules – that includes you America. Natural Medicines will be available on prescription only for those that can afford to pay for private consultations whilst the state run health-care systems will continue to prescribe pharmaceuticals to the public. Furthermore, as soon as the elite have access to ground-breaking life-extension herbal and vitamin formulations denied to the rest of mankind, they will be able to deploy even more aggressive depopulation biological and chemical agents knowing that they will be fully protected.

Dr Rath is wrong in his opinion that 'No sinister dark men stand behind the unethical plans of the 'Codex Alimentarius' commission, but unscrupulous shareholders and investors of the pharmaceutical industry bank on it'.(46) The controlling stake in the pharmaceutical industry is held by the same tiny cabal that controls all other industries and they are committed to planetary depopulation as their policy papers show. This is the mistake that many courageous investigators make: they focus too narrowly and don't pull back the curtain to see who's pulling the levers and for what purpose. Also, filing a complaint with the International Criminal Court is wishful thinking considering that the U.N. is sponsoring the Codex legislation. A challenge to the E.U. legislation is currently being mounted in the British courts by the Alliance for Natural Health (see <http://www.alliance-natural-health.org/>).

## CANCER

One in three Europeans and one in two Americans will get cancer. Ten million people a year die

of cancer worldwide.<sup>(47)</sup> Despite the trillions of dollars spent on orthodox research and treatment for cancer, the medical establishment is no further forward in finding a cure. That's because the cancer industry is a hugely profitable population control programme. G. Edward Griffin's book *World Without Cancer: The Story of Vitamin B17* was first published in 1974. The foreword to the 1997 edition states that absolutely nothing has changed since then except the actors in the plot. Unofficially, vitamin B17 (laetrile) has been found to be an effective treatment for cancer and thousands of Americans travel to Mexico and Germany every year to receive it. In the U.S. laetrile treatment has been effectively suppressed; doctors can face having their licences taken away for prescribing it or even imprisonment in California due to it's anti-quack cancer legislation. In the U.K. It is illegal for anyone other than registered medical practitioners to claim they can cure or treat cancer.<sup>(48)</sup>

Unfortunately it is the Rockefeller/I.G. Farben monopoly treatment of cancer which is quackery: there is no evidence that chemotherapy or radiotherapy increase life expectancy. In fact both are extremely toxic and often lethal treatments which themselves destroy the patient's immune system and cause cancer and death.

Dr. Lorraine Day is an internationally acclaimed orthopedic trauma surgeon and best selling author. She was for 15 years on the faculty of the University of California, San Francisco, School of Medicine as Associate Professor and Vice Chairman of the Department of Orthopedics. She was also Chief of Orthopedic Surgery at San Francisco General Hospital and is recognized world-wide as an AIDS expert. Ten years ago she contracted breast cancer and reached the terminal stage with a huge tumor. However she refused orthodox treatment and devised for herself a ten point plan which didn't involve drugs or even vitamin supplements. Cancer is the consequence of a dysfunctional immune system, poor diet, lifestyle and environmental factors and therefore it is completely preventable and curable by the same means. Dr Day, like many thousands of others, is alive and well today by taking matters into her own hands. She is roundly attacked in the mainstream press for her crusade against the fraud of the cancer industry and the drug industry in general. You can see pictures of her tumor at [www.drday.com](http://www.drday.com).

## VACCINES: THE WEAPON OF CHOICE IN THE WAR ON POPULATION

It is a contradiction that self-proclaimed environmentalists and population control advocates would spend billions of dollars on vaccine programs allegedly trying to save the lives of millions of people in the Third World. The grim reality is that they are covertly murdering and sterilizing these poor people under the guise of public health. After their success with using vaccines to introduce AIDS in the 1970s, in 1999 the elite launched one of the biggest genocidal operations in history, The Global Alliance for Vaccines and Immunization (unholy alliance?), a partnership of the who's who in population control: The Rockefeller Foundation, the \$24 billion Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation, the United Nations Foundation ( a \$1 billion endowment by Ted Turner), The World Bank, The World Health Organization and Western governments.<sup>(49)</sup>

Even the American Vaccination Adverse Event Reporting Systems (VAERS) set up in 1990, gives indication of the carnage caused by vaccines. 90% of all adverse reactions go un-reported to VAERS and chronic conditions which emerge months or years later, such as autism, auto-immune diseases, allergies, cancer and neurodevelopment disorders, are not officially recognized as consequences of vaccinations anyway.<sup>(50)</sup> The report by United Press International should be read bearing this in mind:

As of the end of last year, the system contained 244,424 total reports of possible reactions to vaccines, including 99,145 emergency room visits, 5,149 life-threatening reactions, 27,925 hospitalizations, 5,775 disabilities, and 5,309 deaths, according to data compiled by Dr. Mark Geier, a

vaccine researcher in Silver Spring, Md. The data represents roughly 1 billion doses of vaccines, according to Geier.<sup>(51)</sup>

The mission of GAVI and the Vaccine Fund, creatures of the international population control cabal, is to ensure that 'all the world's children have equal access to lifesaving vaccines'. The more malnourished a child is the more likely it is to suffer a severe reaction to immune-suppressing vaccinations, especially when they are given in combination.

## IMMUNE SUPPRESSION

Because they do not elicit a proper immune response vaccinations give live viruses and other live vaccine contaminants such as mycoplasmas a major head-start to life in the human body. Micro-organisms evade the cellular immune response through injection into the bloodstream and they also take advantage of significant immune suppression caused by the vaccination itself. Dr Russell Blaylock points to a recent study of a pertussis (whooping cough) epidemic among children in which eighty percent of the cases had been vaccinated against it.<sup>(52)</sup> Epidemiological studies demonstrate that vaccinations have had no impact on the eradication of infectious disease *whatsoever*. Improvements in sanitation and living standards during the twentieth century caused these diseases to decline before mass vaccination campaigns.<sup>(53)</sup> Worse still according to Dr Blaylock, research found that 20% of measles vaccines recipients have chronic measles infections in their brains later in life indicating that live virus vaccines create greater risk of developing the disease. The Sabin oral polio vaccine (OPV) is the only known cause of polio in the U.S. today.<sup>(54)</sup>

Dr. Archie Kalokerinos is a Life Fellow of the Royal Society for Health, a Fellow of the International Academy of Preventive Medicine, Fellow of the Australasian College of Biomedical Scientists, Fellow of the Hong Kong Medical Technology Association, and a Member of the New York Academy of Sciences. In 1978 he was awarded the A.M.M. (Australian Medal of Merit) for 'outstanding scientific research'. On the subject of vaccines he comments:

My final conclusion after forty years or more in this business [medicine] is that the unofficial policy of the World Health Organization and the unofficial policy of the 'Save the Children's Fund' and... [other vaccine promoting] organizations is one of murder and genocide... I cannot see any other possible explanation... You cannot immunize sick children, malnourished children, and expect to get away with it. You'll kill far more children than would have died from natural infection."It was similar with the measles vaccination. They went through Africa, South America and elsewhere, and vaccinated sick and starving children... They thought they were wiping out measles, but most of those susceptible to measles died from some other disease that they developed as a result of being vaccinated. The vaccination reduced their immune levels and acted like an infection. Many got septicaemia, gastro-enteritis, etc, or made their nutritional status worse and they died from malnutrition. So there were very few susceptible infants left alive to get measles. It's one way to get good statistics, kill all those that are susceptible, which is what they literally did." <sup>(55)</sup>

American children receive up to forty vaccinations before the age of two. Dr. H.H. Fudenberg, world-renowned immunologist with hundreds of publications to his credit, made the following comments: "One vaccine decreases cell-mediated immunity by 50%, two vaccines by 70%... all triple vaccines (MMR, DTaP) markedly impair cell-mediated immunity, which predisposes to recurrent viral infections."<sup>(56)</sup> Like HIV, the measles virus is particularly immune suppressing hence the danger of the live virus measles vaccine. In 2001 GAVI launched an initiative to vaccinate all 200 million children in sub-Saharan Africa where HIV infection is rampant.<sup>(57)</sup>

In the early 1970's the medical establishment came up with a diagnosis of Sudden Infant Death Syndrome (SIDS) and Shaken Baby Syndrome (SBS) to hide the fact that vaccines were killing thousands of babies all over the world every year. The greatest challenge to this particular facet of

the genocidal agenda is being mounted right now by The Yurko Project in Florida. Most of the parents who contact the Yurko Project for help state that their child died shortly after receiving vaccinations.<sup>(58)</sup> Alan and Francine Yurko have rallied an army of scientists and doctors from around the world who know that their baby was not shaken to death by it's father, but actually died as a result of a reaction to a cocktail of vaccines. <sup>(59)</sup> Once you have read their story you will see how evil the elite really are. Black, white, rich or poor it doesn't matter; they imprison hundreds of parents and caregivers every year to cover up their genocidal vaccine programme.<sup>(60)</sup>

## VACCINE CONTAMINANTS

As well as the dangerous assault on fragile immune systems by the vaccine's active ingredients, there are live contaminants in vaccines. Take for example the polio vaccine administered to thirty million Americans during the the late fifties and early sixties. It is now public record that it was 'accidentally contaminated' with a monkey virus SV40 which is responsible for an epidemic of cancers. The beneficiary of this 'accident' is The Drugs Trust and the population controllers.<sup>(61)</sup>

When SV40 was discovered in rhesus monkey kidney cells during the early 1960s the manufacturers switched rapidly to cells from African green monkeys. However Dr John Martin, an FDA scientist reports that the contamination of these cells with a monkey cytomegalovirus has been suppressed since 1972. To date his requests to have the vaccine properly tested have gone unanswered by the FDA because the manufacturers can hide behind "proprietary interests". Isn't that reassuring to know that the regulators of vaccines will not test for contaminants in the products they are supposed to be regulating? Dr Martin now works as an independent researcher studying the role of this stealth virus in chronic illnesses.<sup>(62)</sup>

## VACCINES FOR STERILIZATION

The World Health Organization has a twenty year history of developing contraceptive vaccines which work by creating immunity to the body's own fertility hormone, human chorionic gonadotrophin (HcG).<sup>(63)</sup> A BBC documentary program entitled *Horizon: The Human Laboratory* aired 5 November 1995, revealed how the W.H.O developed vaccines for sterilizing women by the mid 1990'S. They got caught giving it to women without informed consent in the Philippines by putting in the tetanus shots.<sup>(64)</sup> After the recipients of the vaccine started having miscarriages a study conducted by the Philippine Medical Association on behalf of the Philippine Department of Health revealed that almost 20 percent of the tetanus vaccine sampled positive for HcG.<sup>(65)</sup>

## MERCURY

Mercury is a powerful carcinogen because it inhibits DNA repair enzymes. Drug Manufacturers have used thimerosal, which contains ethyl-mercury, as a preservative in multi-dose vials of vaccine since the 1930s. Neuro-surgeon Dr Russell Blaylock comments on the neuro-toxicity of thimerosal:

...if the parents new how dangerous this was, and how much was known about it, and if the elderly and middle aged people knew just how much was known about the toxicity of the mercury they are getting with each one of these influenza vaccines, they would be absolutely horrified. The parents would be ready to march on Washington, because we have absolute proof that that mercury dramatically interferes with the development of those children's brains, it increases the degeneration of the connections in their brains and it impairs their brains for lifetime. And there is a very close correlation with autism, ADD and learning disorders. In older people we know that the doses of mercury each year or each six months dramatically increases their risk of developing degenerative brain disorders like

Alzheimer's and Parkinson's. There is no question about this... these things have been proven in numerous laboratories. But the problem is there's so much money being made from promoting vaccination, this research is being kept from the public, so they won't know the danger they're in.<sup>(66)</sup>

The *United Press International* investigation into the vaccine controversy reported that, depending on what vaccines a child got during that period, a visit to the doctor during the 1990's may have exposed some children to 125 times the limit on mercury set by the Environmental Protection Agency. Since the mid-1980s the CDC has doubled the number of vaccines children get, up to nearly 40 doses before age 2. Autism has increased tenfold since the mid-1980s to an astonishing one child in every 300.<sup>(67)</sup> On 7 July 1999, The American Academy of Pediatrics and the U.S. Public Health Service issued a joint statement calling for the removal of thimerosal from vaccines following a risk assessment by the FDA. However Dr Mark Geier, an expert witness on vaccine cases, states that major manufacturers are still using thimerosal and that children are being injected with more mercury than ever in 2003. His study published in the *Journal of American Physicians and Surgeons* in April 2003 concludes that there is a strong link between thimerosal exposure and neurodevelopment disorders and heart disease. One in eight American children require special education due to brain impairment. That number is expected to rise to one in five.<sup>(68)</sup> <sup>(69)</sup>

In March 2003, Congressman Dan Burton introduced a bill to ban thimerosal from all vaccines.

<sup>(70)</sup>

## INFLAMMATORY DISEASE AND CANCER

Most adverse reactions to vaccines are not immediately fatal. However, Dr Russell Blayock points out the relationship between inflammatory disease and cancer. Medical research found that 76% of cancer patients had developed an inflammatory disease 7-13 years before they got cancer.<sup>(71)</sup> The reason is that inflammation produces large amounts of free-radicals that damage DNA causing cells to become carcinogenic.

The connection between vaccines and inflammatory disease is strong. Inflammatory diseases plaguing Western nations include: Type one diabetes, rheumatoid arthritis, asthma, hay fever and other allergies, multiple sclerosis, Guillain-Barre, amyotrophic-lateral- sclerosis/motor neuron disease, Stevens-Johnson's syndrome, Lupus, Alzheimer's, Parkinson's, Huntington's, Crohn's colitis and irritable bowel syndrome. In the U.S. asthma in children has doubled in the last twenty years coinciding with the doubling of childhood vaccines.<sup>(72)</sup>

Take for example, the Merck & Co. company documentation on the adverse reactions to it's Hepatitis B vaccine published in the Physician's Desk Reference. Some of the inflammatory and autoimmune diseases listed include Guillain-Barre, multiple sclerosis, arthritis, lupus and Stevens-Johnson's syndrome.<sup>(73)</sup>

Researchers at the University of Western Ontario determined that ten of eleven fireman tested after the administration of hepatitis B vaccination had developed rheumatoid arthritis.<sup>(74)</sup>

SmithKline Beecham produced a vaccine for Lyme disease called Lymerix in 1996. By October 2000 it had been given to 1.4 million people according to the Centers for Disease Control. However, the company pulled the vaccine off the market in February 2002 after 25% of recipients developed chronic arthritic symptoms.<sup>(75)</sup>

The science of immunology is extremely complex but vaccination critics believe that the fundamental problem with vaccines is the injection of foreign substances directly into the bloodstream. Normally microorganisms have to pass through the mucous membranes in the mouth and gastro-intestinal tract which triggers a cellular immune response which precedes the anti-body or humoral response. Injected micro organisms completely by-pass the mucousal / cellular immune system and directly trigger the anti-body-producing plasma cells in the bone marrow. This permanently skews the immune system towards a humoral response which is very hard to correct. Immune systems biased towards humoral immunity are associated with autoimmune diseases and

allergies. The acute inflammatory response which characterizes allergic reactions is triggered when the humoral immune system produces an antibody called immuno-globulin E.

Autoimmune diseases can also be caused by the virus itself as well as by modification to the cellular/humoral balance of the immune system. Viruses and other live vaccine contaminants such as mycoplasmas frequently have surface proteins which are similar to those in the human body, particularly in the brain and nervous system.<sup>(76)</sup> It is well established in the scientific literature that genes can be transferred between microorganisms and human cells. Any slight genetic changes to the surface proteins of human cells by genetic transfer from micro-organisms or vice-versa can lead to an auto-immune response against the body.<sup>(77) (78)</sup>

### 14.2.3 GERM WARFARE: AIDS

In the event that I am reincarnated, I would like to return as a deadly virus, in order to contribute something to solve overpopulation - HRH Prince Philip, reported by *Deutsche Press Agentur (DPA)*, August, 1988.

By 2020 UNAIDS estimates seventy million will have died from AIDS.<sup>(79)</sup> There is scientific controversy over what causes Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome. Not all researchers agree that the HIV virus causes AIDS. Some believe that AIDS is caused by the toxic drugs such as AZT used to treat the infection or is a cumulative result of malnutrition and other environmental and lifestyle factors.

However a much more convincing and scientifically grounded explanation has been provided by Donald Scott, President of The Common Cause Medical Research Foundation. Perhaps this is why the The National Institutes of Health and Rockefeller's Exxon Mobil subscribe to the Foundation's apparently eccentric and otherwise ignored, *Journal of Degenerative Diseases*. Donald Scott agrees with everything contained in the ground-breaking book *Emerging Viruses: AIDS and Ebola* published in 1996 by Harvard Public Health graduate and practicing dentist Dr Leonard Horowitz. Horowitz documents beyond reasonable doubt that AIDS was manufactured in the laboratories of American universities and U.S. military biological warfare contractors during the 1960s and 70s disguised as the Special Virus Cancer Programme of The National Institutes of Health and National Cancer Institute. The institutions charged with protecting public health were and still are instruments of the most vicious genocidal agenda. The documentation uncovered by Dr Horowitz is reproduced in the book so no doctor or person interested in AIDS can excuse themselves from reading it. Dr Horowitz was able to build on the work of Dr Robert Strecker whose work on AIDS in the early 1980s led him to dig out THE key document on the military origin of the virus. More of that later. As Dr Strecker first pointed out, HIV is genomically very similar to the Visna virus of sheep and the Bovine Leukemia Virus of cattle. Horowitz was able to prove that the The Special Virus Cancer Program 1964-1978, called Special Virus Leukemia Program until 1968, involved recombining animal immuno-deficiency and cancer viruses. Self proclaimed co-discoverer of HIV, Dr Bob Gallo was a senior SVCP scientist. Most of the SVCP reports were shredded during the Watergate scandal but many surviving copies of the 15 annual progress reports have been retrieved. Horowitz concludes that HIV was introduced to gay males in the U.S. and blacks in Africa simultaneously in the late 70s through experimental vaccine programs, in particular the hepatitis B vaccine developed by Merck, Sharpe and Dohm Inc. Horowitz's book has received endorsement from one of the world's leading microbiologists and researchers on Gulf War Illness and former consultant to the U.S. Defense Dept., Dr Garth Nicolson who states: " One cannot fail to grasp the explosive significance of this book and its main thesis, that biological weapons programs developed and field tested immune-system-destroying agents that now cannot be contained. " Dr John Martin, a former Food and Drug Administration insider and expert on the cover-up of animal virus contamination of human polio vaccines wrote the foreword to the book.

However, *Emerging Viruses* did not address the key question posed by the AIDS dissidents such as Dr Peter Duesberg: Does HIV really cause AIDS? Now Dr Horowitz and Donald Scott have now been able to answer that question with a resounding 'no'. AIDS is in fact a binary biological weapon. Binary weapons have at least two components which only produce the desired result when used in combination. The second organism identified by world experts on AIDS is an atypical bacteria called a mycoplasma. Until recently most doctors hadn't even heard of a mycoplasma even though it is documented in the scientific literature going back a hundred years. The reason that it is not on the Rockefeller- directed medical syllabus in Western universities is because of its biological warfare application. Research on mycoplasma is documented in the SVCP progress reports. Unlike viruses and conventional bacteria, mycoplasmas are uniquely dependent on the uptake of pre-formed sterols from host cells. This means they can deplete the endocrine system of vital sterols used to produce hormones. According to SVCP report no. 9,1972, in order to activate HIV and other retro-viruses it was first necessary to suppress the immune system by, 'physiological alteration of the endocrine balance'. Certain pesticides and chemicals were also noted to have this effect which does lend support to the AIDS dissidents belief that toxic drugs can cause AIDS.

Donald Scott and other researchers have found that the mycoplasma is the cause of a wide range of disabling chronic illnesses which are either new or on the increase in the West. Chronic Fatigue Syndrome or Myalgic Encephalomyelitis appeared at the same time as AIDS at the end of the late 70's. Laboratory testing confirms that the majority of CFS patients are infected with mycoplasmas as well as patients suffering from a wide range of other neuro-systemic degenerative diseases. Disabling diseases are an effective economic weapon but they also have a population control application because there is a strong link between inflammatory diseases and cancer.

Dr Garth Nicolson agrees with Donald Scott that the mycoplasma causes immune suppression and therefore enhances the pathogenesis of HIV:

Pathogenic Mycoplasma species may influence HIV pathogenesis by specific and direct activation or suppression of the immune system (80)

Dr Nicolson's professional expertise in Polymerase Chain Reaction testing also brought him to the conclusion that similarities between the surface components of both organisms enables *M. fermentans* to bind to HIV. He was roundly attacked by scientific colleagues when he suggested that the HIV -1 envelope gene had been inserted into certain mycoplasmas in the laboratory:

Mycoplasmas possessing the HIV-1 env gene could allegedly have been engineered to make them more invasive and pathogenic and more difficult to find. The HIV-1 env gene encodes a surface glycoprotein, gp120, that is involved in virus attachment and entry into cells through receptors on the cell surface. This could result in opportunistic cell attachment and penetration of many types of cells and most tissues.(81)

This connection between mycoplasmas and HIV and indication that mycoplasmas have been genetically engineered is evidenced by the U.S. army's own patent on *M. fermentans incognitus* strain filed by Dr Shyh-Ching Lo in 1993. The patent no. 5,242,820 gives the American Registry of Pathology proprietary rights over methods of detecting the organism and development of vaccines for it.(82) The patent gives some important background information on the question of whether or not HIV causes AIDS. Dr Lo states: 'the human retroviruses have not fulfilled Koch's postulates, ie. producing transmissible AIDS-like diseases in experimental animals'. When the researchers infected human t-cells with HIV in the test tube, they eventually recovered from the initial cytotoxic effects and remained persistently infected. However when *M. fermentans incognitus* was added, the cells died. Outside of the laboratory, the army researchers report that 26 out of 32 patients (81.25%) with HIV and showing symptoms of AIDS were infected with *M. fermentans incognitus*.(83) Dr Lo concluded that this organism was indeed a very likely co-factor in the progression of AIDS.

The patent also states:

Some of these patients who are infected with *M. fermentans incognitus* will be patients who have been diagnosed as having AIDS or ARC, chronic fatigue syndrome, Wegener's diseases, sarcoidosis, respiratory distress syndrome, Kibuchi's disease, autoimmune diseases such as collagen vascular disease and Lupus and chronic debilitating diseases such as Alzheimer's disease.

Dr Nicolson's research on mycoplasmas has also confirmed the significance of a mycoplasmas in a wide range of neuro-systemic degenerative diseases. 100% of Gulf War Illness patients who developed amyotrophic-lateral-sclerosis tested positive for mycoplasma infection. The co-discoverer of HIV, Dr Luc Montagnier, acknowledges that most researchers in the AIDS field argue against the necessity of cofactors. However he emphasizes the need to research the mycoplasma as a virulence factor of HIV:

[i]t is a deplorable fact that to this day, the number of researchers interested in this line of investigation worldwide barely exceeds the number of fingers on both hands.(84)

The reason why official public health policy has ignored the role of the mycoplasma and focused on HIV is because mycoplasma is a type of bacteria and therefore can be treated successfully with long-term administration of inexpensive antibiotics such as doxycycline. The U.S. army patent reads:

*M. fermentans incognitus* is known to be sensitive to a number of antibiotics, including doxycycline, quinolones such as ciprofloxacin, chloramphenicol and tetracycline. Therefore, effective treatment of any of the above implicated diseases should include administration of antibiotics to which *M. fermentans incognitus* is sensitive.

This means that HIV infected individuals would be unlikely to develop AIDS if they were properly tested for the co-factor mycoplasma using PCR and then given antibiotic therapy with proper nutritional support. PCR testing for mycoplasma is not offered by the U.K.'s National Health Service, or indeed any public health service in the world. Only a handful of specialist research laboratories such as Dr Nicolson's in California, offer these tests. Dr Nicolson's work on testing and treating Gulf War Illness victims for mycoplasma infection has been rejected and even sabotaged by the U.S. Defense Dept.(85) Treatments for AIDS is being denied because mainstream medical research is controlled by the elite. On 30 April 2000, the *Washington Post* reported that the U.S. National Security Council had declared AIDS a threat to national security and therefore would be involved with directing AIDS research, the first time it had ever been involved in fighting an infectious disease.(86) Horowitz comments:

According to U.S. government watchdog groups, and related policy analysts linked to JuriMed -- a North American alternative medicine advocacy organization -- the new Clinton decree empowers the CIA to act against scientific "dissidents" who raise concerns regarding vaccination policies, as done in this article, as a threat to U.S. national security. The JuriMed communique heralded the likelihood of increased "mainstream [media] blackouts on AIDS dissident positions," and "global disease control" initiatives including "wide-ranging vaccination programs" becoming more coercive.

## IMPORTANT READING ON AIDS

- 1) *Emerging Viruses: AIDS and Ebola - Nature, Accident or Intentional ?* by Dr Leonard Horowitz DMD, MA, MPH; Tetrahedron Publishing Group, 1996. See <http://www.tetrahedron.org/>
- 2) *The Journal of Degenerative Diseases*, especially 2002 Vol 3, no's 3&4 and 2003 Vol 4 no's

2&3. Write to The Common Cause Medical Research Foundation, Box 133 Stn B, Sudbury ON, P3E 4N5, Canada; or contact me if you live in UK.

3) Key Documents available from The Common Cause Medical Research Foundation

i) *Department of Defense Appropriations for 1970. Hearings before a Subcommittee of the Committee on Appropriations, House of Representatives Ninety-first Congress, First Session, 9 June 1969.*

This single most important document on AIDS was obtained under Freedom of Information Act by Ted Strecker and Congressman Douglas Huff of Chicago. Both men died mysteriously shortly afterwards in August and September 1988 respectively.<sup>(88)</sup> Ted Strecker's brother Dr Robert Strecker produced a video called *The Strecker Memorandum* which later helped Dr Horowitz investigate the man-made origin of AIDS. Dr. Robert B. Strecker, M.D., Ph.D practices internal medicine and gastro-enterology in Los Angeles. He is a trained pathologist and also holds a Ph.D. in pharmacology. Page 129 of the Hearings records the most significant statements on AIDS ever made. Dr Donald MacArthur, Deputy Director of Research and Technology, Department of Defense Research and Engineering stated:

**Molecular biology is a field that is advancing very rapidly, and eminent biologists believe that within a period of 5 to 10 years it would be possible to produce a synthetic biological agent, an agent that does not naturally exist and for which no natural immunity could have been acquired... it would probably be possible to make a new infective microorganism which could differ in certain important aspects from any known disease-causing organisms. Most important of these is that it might be refractory to the immunological and therapeutic processes upon which we depend to maintain our relative freedom from infectious disease... A research program to explore the feasibility of this could be completed in approximately 5 years at a total cost of \$10 million... It is a highly controversial issue, and there are many who believe such research should not be undertaken lest it lead to yet another method of massive killing of large populations.**

This is a functional description of AIDS which is currently killing 8000 people a day.

ii) *Smallpox Vaccine "triggered Aids Virus"*, by Pierce Wright, Science Editor, *The Times*, London, front page, May 11 1987. Un-named insiders from the World Health Organization told *The Times* that they believed the thirteen year long Smallpox eradication program in Africa awakened the dormant HIV virus. The program concluded in 1978 the same time as the first AIDS cases appeared:

The spread of HIV infection coincides with the most intense immunization programmes... Brazil, the only South American country covered in the eradication campaign, has the highest incidence of Aids in that region. About 14,000 Haitians on United Nations secondment to Central Africa, were covered in the campaign. They began to return home at a time when Haiti had become a playground for San Francisco Homosexuals.

This story was never mentioned again by *The Times* or any other mainstream media outlet after the elite responded to this hair-raising article by imposing complete media censorship. All attempts to get mainstream media attention to the man-made theory of AIDS are blocked. Journalists from mainstream news organizations have approached Donald Scott but the story never gets past the editor. *The New York Times* refused to review Dr Horowitz's book *Emerging Viruses*.

iii) United States Patent 5,242,820, Pathogenic mycoplasma, Lo, 7 Sept. 1993 (also available on-line at U.S. Patent and Trademark Office <http://patft.uspto.gov/netahtml/srchnum.htm>)

iv) *Special Virus Cancer Program Progress Reports* of The National Cancer Institute: 1971 (8), 1972 (9), 1976 (13) and 1978 (15). These are referenced in *Emerging Viruses* and in *The Journal of*

*Degenerative Diseases* but the complete documents are available from the Common Cause Medical Research Foundation.

v) *The Scientific Paper Trail*, by Don Scott. A collection of important papers from peer-reviewed journals such as *JAMA* and *The New England Journal of Medicine*. Many are referenced in *The Journal of Degenerative Diseases*.

## COMING PLAGUES

*Rebuilding America's Defenses*, written in September 2000 by the neo-conservative think tank, Project for the New American Century (PNAC) hints that the U.S. may consider developing biological weapons "that can target specific genotypes [and] may transform biological warfare from the realm of terror to a politically useful tool" (89)

A short CIA press release entitled *The Darker Bioweapons Future* states that a panel of experts from the National Academy of Sciences studying the future of biological weapons concluded that 'the effects of these engineered biological agents could be worse than any disease known to man' and that advances in biotechnology will be very hard to police.(90)

### 14.2.4 JUNK FOOD

The Western diet is a 'slow kill' which largely goes undetected. Three major components, sugar, caffeine and hydrogenated vegetable oils, open the door for every type of disease by playing havoc with the body's metabolism and immune system. On top of this are the neuro-toxic and cancer causing flavour enhancers which are added to the majority of processed foods and soft drinks especially in the U.S.. A report, *Adolescent Health*, published by the British Medical Association, in December 2003 stated that the present generation of children and teenagers will turn into the most obese and infertile adults in the history of mankind.(91)

## SUGAR

Sugar is extremely immune suppressing and is the first item that should be cut out of the diet of anyone suffering from chronic illness or wanting to avoid it. A suppressed immune system opens the door to every serious disease including cancer.(92)

## HYDROGENATED VEGETABLE OIL

For decades the public health authorities persuaded the public that animal fats were bad and that they should consume healthier poly-unsaturated fats found in vegetable oils. The current hysteria regarding cholesterol stems from research done during the 1940s and 1950s by the manufacturers of the new margarines and 'healthy' fats made with hydrogenated vegetable oils. The suggestion was that cholesterol (specifically LDL-cholesterol) was responsible for heart disease, which was even then beginning to increase, due to the relatively high-fat diet enjoyed by most westerners. This is not borne out by the facts. Western diets had always contained a relatively high proportion of red meat. In 1978, Dr Mary Enig proved that cancer rates were directly related to consumption of vegetable oils (including hydrogenated vegetable oils) and total fat intake, but NOT related to animal fat consumption. This research is often ignored by the cholesterol lobby, despite the fact that it has been confirmed by other researchers. When food manufacturers heat vegetable oil at very high temperatures 250- 400 C and usually in the presence of catalysts, they undergo hydrogenation which turns them into saturated fats. The melting point of the oil is raised, turning many previously liquid oils into solids. Shelf-life is increased, as the resulting oil is less susceptible to degrading over time.

All nutritional value in the original oil is lost. The texture of the resultant solid can be made to resemble that of natural, animal fats. However, during this process 'trans-fats' are formed which are found to cause significant increases in blood cholesterol. Most processed foods in supermarkets that contain fat will therefore be laden with these potentially lethal trans-fats. Ischaemic heart disease (IHD) was virtually unknown until the 1940s, when hydrogenated vegetable oils were introduced; now it is the biggest killer in the Western world. The dangers of trans-fats were recognized as long ago as 1958, but the vegetable oil industry continues to bad-mouth safer, natural animal fats.

Announced on the front page of Britain's national newspaper *The Daily Mail* on 5 July 2003, threats of legal action caused major multi-national food companies including Cadbury, Kellogg, Nestle and United Biscuits to reduce or eliminate hydrogenated vegetable oils from their products. Fearing litigation like that taken against cigarette companies in the U.S. the food companies decided to take drastic action.

The significance of the hydrogenated vegetable oil issue cannot be overstated. It shows that the public health authorities have allowed the emergence of the biggest killer disease in the West. Nothing better demonstrates how public health authorities and mainstream medical research are instruments of a population control agenda. Basic common sense tells you that eating meat and dairy products have sustained and nourished billions of human beings over thousands of years. All of a sudden the government came along and told you that they were bad for your health and you should eat processed fats and meat and milk substitutes instead. It doesn't take a scientist to work out that this advice is totally illogical.<sup>(93)</sup>

## EXCITOTOXINS

There are a growing number of clinicians and scientists who are convinced that a group of compounds called excitotoxins play a critical role in the development of several neurological disorders. The book by neuro-surgeon Dr Russell Blaylock *Excitotoxins: The Taste That Kills* describes how the common flavour enhancers monosodium glutamate, hydrolyzed vegetable protein and Aspartame/Nutrasweet are extremely neuro-toxic, literally putting holes in the brain, and cause neurological diseases and cancer, as proven in an enormous body of scientific research. Brain tumours grow rapidly in the presence of concentration of glutamic acid. Fully aware of these facts the public health regulators have allowed hundreds of millions of people to consume excitotoxins for over fifty years. The sweetener Aspartame would never have been approved by the U.S. Food and Drug Administration in 1981 if it hadn't been lobbied hard by G.D. Searle Inc. (since bought out by Monsanto) headed by Donald Rumsfeld. The FDA regulators who approved Aspartame went on to take jobs in the multi-billion dollar Aspartame industry. In addition to the FDA Commissioner who left to take up a job with G.D. Searle, four other FDA officials connected with the approval of Aspartame took positions connected with the Aspartame industry between 1979 and 1982: The Deputy FDA Commissioner, the Special Assistant to the FDA Commissioner, the Associate Director of the Bureau of Foods and Toxicology and the Attorney involved with the Public Board of Inquiry.

Worse still, regulations allow food manufacturers to label their foods 'contains no flavour enhancers' if the MSG content is less than 99% pure. MSG can be described as anything the food companies like such as 'spice extracts' or 'natural flavourings'.<sup>(95)(96)</sup> Most savoury processed foods purchased in supermarkets will contain either MSG or hydrolyzed vegetable protein. Most sugar-free products, especially diet soft-drinks contain Aspartame.

## SOY

Soy is being heavily promoted as a healthy alternative to animal products, particularly by the

biotech companies like Monsanto. Soy has the highest level of glutamic acid in any plant food. Therefore the effects on the brain are similar to those of excitotoxins. High soy consumption has been associated with high incidence of dementia and brain shrinkage due to its neurotoxicity.<sup>(97)</sup> Soy contains oestrogen and therefore promotes the growth of cancer especially breast cancer. However soy serves another unpleasant agenda. The phytoestrogens also cause a drastic reduction in male fertility and disrupt the normal sexual development of boys thereby serving to reduce the birthrate and make men less masculine. The elite want to make men less aggressive and rebellious and more effeminate and subservient. If you are a pregnant woman, for heaven's sake do not eat these soy meat and milk substitute products unless you want to risk having a son born with malformed genitals.<sup>(98)</sup> The elite will thank you for it but your son will not.

#### 14.2.5 FLUORIDE

Water fluoridation has been rejected by most Western European nations but the U.K. currently fluoridates 10% of its water supply and the U.S. around 60%. Now the British Government has introduced a Water Bill which will allow water fluoridation to be requested by the regional health authorities. A by-product of the nuclear power, fertilizer and other heavy industries, fluoride is more toxic than lead and only marginally less toxic than arsenic. Risk of oral cancer is increased by use of fluoridated toothpaste, mouthwashes and water. U.S. government studies found that cancers grow 25% faster in fluoridated water areas and that bone cancer is six times higher in fluoridated water areas. Like mercury, fluoride inhibits the DNA repair enzyme causing cells to become carcinogenic. Fluoride also causes increased absorption of aluminium and lead which also cause neurological damage and cancer.<sup>(99)</sup> Fluoride also causes central nervous system damage. A recent study presented to the National Academy of Sciences found strong connection between fluoridated water and reduced IQ.<sup>(100)</sup> Other studies found that factory workers exposed to fluoride who developed skeletal fluorosis also developed thinking and memory problems. Similarly, fluoride is linked to bone deformities because it binds with calcium, stripping it from the teeth and bones. Fluoride poisoning rather ironically is most noticeable by the disease dental fluorosis, an ugly mottling of the teeth. Fluoride is an endocrine system disrupter and particularly associated with hypo-thyroidism. As well as increasing the death rate fluoride reduces the birthrate because it strongly inhibits the production of sperm and its motility.

Useful websites on fluoride:

<http://www.fluoridealert.org/health.htm>

<http://www.russellblaylockmd.com/index.html>

<http://www.npwa.freeseve.co.uk/brief3.htm>

#### 14.2.6 FORCED ABORTION AND STERILIZATION

As described in Chapter 4 thirty million women a year are forced to undergo forced abortion or sterilization in China. Leading Chinese dissident and Executive Director of Laogai Research Foundation Harry Wu states that UNFPA cooperates closely with the Chinese government in implementing the one child policy. An independent Population Research Investigation studying a UNFPA so-called 'model county' program in China between 27-30 Sept. 2001, recorded on audio and video-tape, that 'voluntary' family planning in the Sihui County UNFPA program did not exist. The team was told by Chinese Family Planning officials that there was no distinction between UNFPA's work in this county and their own. Chinese officials showed PRI investigators the UNFPA office desk, which was located within the local Chinese Family Planning Office.<sup>(101)</sup>

Norplant is an implant which will prevent pregnancy for at least five years. It can only be removed by surgery. The patent is held by the Rockefeller funded Population Council. The BBC

documentary, *Horizon: The Human Laboratory* showed how these implants are not easily removed and in many cases the doctors refuse to take them out even if they are causing severe side effects. Despite this, it is being tested on tens of thousands of women around the world.<sup>(102)</sup>

### 14.2.7 G M FOOD

*The Ecologist* magazine reported that adopting GM crops would place farmers and the food chain itself under the control of a handful of multinational corporations such as Monsanto, Syngenta, Bayer and DuPont. For U.S. farmers this has meant:

1. Legally-binding agreements that force farmers to purchase expensive new seeds from the biotech corporations each season;
2. Having to buy these corporations' herbicides (at a cost considerably above that of a generic equivalent) for herbicide-tolerant crops;
3. Paying the biotech firms a technology fee based on the acreage of land under GM;
4. The development of so-called 'traitor technology' crops on which particular chemicals will have to be applied if the crops' GM characteristics (such as their time of flowering or disease resistance) are to show;
5. The invention of 'terminator technology' that stops GM plants producing fertile seeds; thus farmers are physically prevented from sowing saved seed and have to buy new seed from the biotech firms instead; and
6. Biotech firms buying up seed companies. This creates monopolies and limits farmers' choices still further. DuPont and Monsanto are now the two largest seed companies in the world. As a result of their control of the seed industry, farmers are reporting that the availability of good non-GM seed varieties is rapidly disappearing.

According to the UK Soil Association: 'All non-GM farmers in North America are finding it very hard or impossible to grow GM-free crops. Seeds have become almost completely contaminated with GM organisms (GMOs), good non-GM varieties have become hard to buy, and there is a high risk of crop contamination.' The UK government's official adviser on GM, the Agriculture and Environment Biotechnology Commission (AEBC), has said it would 'be difficult and in some places impossible to guarantee' that any British food was GM-free if commercial growing of GM crops went ahead. In North America, farmers can no longer be certain the seed they plant does not contain GM genes.<sup>(103)</sup>

GM food scientists can increase the vitamin content of food, so there is no reason why they cannot reduce it in order to increase malnutrition, disease and death on a large scale. For example, more than \$100 million has been spent over 10 years to produce transgenic rice at the Institute of Plant Sciences in Zurich. The Zurich team introduced three genes taken from daffodils and bacteria into a rice strain, to produce a yellow rice with high levels of beta-carotene, which is converted to Vitamin A within the body. As well as altering vitamin content, since 1991 over 300 open-field trials of 'pharma' crops have taken place around the world. In California, for example, GM rice containing human genes has been grown for drug production. Pharmaceutical wheat, corn and barley are also being developed in the U.S., France and Canada. A biotech company called Prodigene has been working on growing edible vaccines in corn and in November 2000 began trials

on an edible AIDS vaccine.<sup>(104)</sup> By introducing drugs into food, GM technology creates huge potential for killing off the population or some other undetected biological manipulation of mankind.

#### 14.2.8 WEATHER MODIFICATION TECHNOLOGY

Weather modification technology exists in America and Europe. The ability to deploy this technology for global depopulation without detection must be extremely tempting for the elite since droughts, hurricanes and floods can be blamed on natural weather variability, solar flares, and Global Warming. A study of future military strategy called *Airforce 2025* was drawn up by the U.S. Air University in 1996.<sup>(105)</sup> In the section entitled *Weather as a Force Multiplier: Owning the Weather in 2025* the authors state that altering weather patterns will eventually become an "integral part of U.S. national security policy with both domestic and international applications. By 2025 the Air Force fully expects to be able to influence the weather "on a mesoscale (<200 sq km) or microscale (immediate local area) to achieve operational capabilities.".... "Achieving such a highly accurate and reasonably precise weather-modification capability in the next 30 years will require overcoming some challenging but not insurmountable technological and legal hurdles," the report said.<sup>(106)</sup> "The lessons of history indicate a real weather-modification capability will eventually exist despite the risk (because) the drive exists. People have always wanted to control the weather and their desire will compel them to collectively and continuously pursue their goal," the report concluded. The military also aim to deny an enemy satellite communication capabilities by modifying the Earth's ionosphere.

One of the stated objectives of the U.S. Defense Dept.'s High Frequency Active Auroral Research Program (HAARP) is to, 'simulate and control ionospheric processes that might alter the performance of communications and surveillance systems'.<sup>(107)</sup> The HAARP ionospheric Research Facility was established in Gakona Alaska on 18 October 1993. HAARP can beam 3.6 Gigawatts of high frequency radio energy from earth based antennae into the ionosphere.<sup>(108)</sup> According to the HAARP website factsheet:

Interest in the ionosphere is not limited to the US: a five-country consortium operates the European Incoherent Scatter Radar site (EISCAT), a premier world-class ionospheric research facility located in northern Norway near Tromsø. Facilities also are located at Jicamarca, Peru; near Moscow, Nizhny Novgorod ("SURA") and Apatity, Russia; near Kharkov, Ukraine and in Dushanbe, Tadzhikistan".<sup>(109)</sup>

*Airforce 2025* does not specify HAARP as a weather modification device and it is not one of the HAARP's official purposes. However the U.S. patent on HAARP's technology states that it can serve as a giant ionospheric heater:

In such experiments, certain regions of the ionosphere are heated to change the electron density and temperature within these regions. This is accomplished by transmitting from earth-based antennae high frequency electromagnetic radiation at a substantial angle to, not parallel to, the ionosphere's magnetic field to heat the ionospheric particles primarily by ohmic heating. The electron temperature of the ionosphere has been raised by hundreds of degrees in these experiments, and electrons with several electron volts of energy have been produced in numbers sufficient to enhance airglow.<sup>(110)</sup>

The disclosure section of the patent adds:

The production of enhanced ionization will also alter the distribution of atomic and molecular constituents of the atmosphere, most notably through increased atomic nitrogen concentration. The upper atmosphere is normally rich in atomic oxygen (the dominant atmospheric constituent above 200 km altitude), but atomic nitrogen is normally relatively rare. This can be expected to manifest itself in

increased air glow, among other effects....This invention has a phenomenal variety of possible ramifications and potential future developments. As alluded to earlier, missile or aircraft destruction, deflection, or confusion could result, particularly when relativistic particles are employed. Also, large regions of the atmosphere could be lifted to an unexpectedly high altitude so that missiles encounter unexpected and unplanned drag forces with resultant destruction or deflection of same. **Weather modification** [emphasis added] is possible by, for example, altering upper atmosphere wind patterns or altering solar absorption patterns by constructing one or more plumes of atmospheric particles which will act as a lens or focusing device.

HAARP is clearly one of the weather modification technologies known to the authors of 2025. The world's foremost independent investigator of HAARP is the author of *Angels don't Play this HAARP*, Dr Nick Begich from Alaska. He explains:

HAARP zaps the ionosphere where it is relatively unstable. A point to remember is that the ionosphere is an active electrical shield protecting the planet from the constant bombardment of high-energy particles from space. This conducting plasma, along with Earth's magnetic field, traps the electrical plasma of space and holds it back from going directly to the earth's surface, says Charles Yost of Dynamic Systems, Leicester, North Carolina. "If the ionosphere is greatly disturbed, the atmosphere below is subsequently disturbed".(111)

Dr Begich also considers the role of weather modification as a weapon of mass destruction:

In 1966, Professor Gordon J. F. MacDonald was associate director of the Institute of Geophysics and Planetary Physics at the University of California, Los Angeles, was a member of the President's Science Advisory Committee, and later a member of the President's Council on Environmental Quality. He published papers on the use of environmental-control technologies for military purposes. MacDonald made a revealing comment:

"The key to geophysical warfare is the identification of environmental instabilities to which the addition of a small amount of energy would release vastly greater amounts of energy." World-recognized scientist MacDonald had a number of ideas for using the environment as a weapon system and he contributed to what was, at the time, the dream of a futurist. When he wrote his chapter, "How To Wreck The Environment", for the book *Unless Peace Comes*, (112) he was not kidding around. In it he describes the use of weather manipulation, climate modification, polar ice cap melting or destabilization, ozone depletion techniques, earthquake engineering, ocean wave control and brain wave manipulation using the planet's energy fields. He also said that these types of weapons would be developed and, when used, would be virtually undetectable by their victims.

It is worth noting that this book was written two years after *The Report From Iron Mountain*. This report identified environmental disaster as a credible substitute for war in achieving the objective of preserving social hierarchy once world government had established permanent peace.

In response to Dr Nick Begich's testimony to the European Parliament's Foreign Affairs Subcommittee on Security and Disarmament 6 February 1998 in Brussels, Swedish MEP, Mrs. Maj Britt Theorin, put forward a motion for an independent international inquiry into HAARP a year later. The resolution describes HAARP as a weapons system which disrupts the climate and,

...by virtue of its far-reaching impact on the environment to be a global concern and calls for its legal, ecological and ethical implications to be examined by an international independent body before any further research and testing; regrets the repeated refusal of the United States Administration to send anyone in person to give evidence to the public hearing or any subsequent meeting held by its competent committee into the environmental and public risks connected with the HAARP programme currently being funded in Alaska.(113)

Similarly in October 2001, Dennis Kucinich, Democratic Congressman and former head of the armed services oversight committee, introduced to the 107th Congress, *The Preservation of Space Act, HR2977*. This called for a ban on space based weapons with specific reference to HAARP in section (c):

The term 'exotic weapons systems' includes weapons designed to damage space or natural ecosystems (such as the ionosphere and upper atmosphere) or climate, weather, and tectonic systems with the purpose of inducing damage or destruction upon a target population or region on earth or in space.<sup>(114)</sup>

In the same bill, Dennis Kucinich listed 'chemtrails' as one of the space based weapons to be banned. This is a high altitude aircraft spraying program in the U.S. and Europe, observed with increasing frequency over the past two years. Unlike normal jet engine condensation trails - which form when hot engine exhaust momentarily condenses in the frigid stratosphere like exhaled breath on a cold day - chemical trails linger for hours, turning clear skies into milky haze in a process the U.S. Air Force calls "aerial obscuration". What is being sprayed isn't clear, only the milky streaks across the sky often forming grids, are evidence of the programme. I have observed them on many occasions in the skies above my home town of Cambridge. The U.S. Airforce's Boeing KC-135s appear to be the main source of chemtrails in North America.<sup>(115)</sup> The Hughes Aircraft Company hold a patent on a mechanism for spraying the atmosphere with Aluminium Oxide via jet engine exhaust fumes.<sup>(116)</sup> Some researchers believe that some of the metals being sprayed, especially barium, are designed to interact with the electromagnetic frequencies being generated by HAARP.

Finally, in relation to looming martial law and the recent and bizarre power outages that affected 50 million Americans and Canadians in August 2003, and then hit London, Italy and Denmark a month later, HAARP's website reads:

Ionospheric disturbances at high latitudes also can act to induce large currents in electric power grids; these are thought to cause power outages.<sup>(117)</sup>

#### 14.2.9 NANOTECHNOLOGY

Hailed as the new industrial revolution, the ability to manipulate matter at the atomic level and create microscopic machines that can scour the human body is already well advanced.<sup>(118)</sup> The U.S. government has allocated almost \$700 million to military and civilian government departments for nanotechnology R and D.<sup>(119)</sup> There is obvious potential for introducing nanorobots into the bloodstream via routine vaccinations for undetected biological manipulation and genocide.

#### 14.3 THE SOCIO-ECONOMIC AGENDA

As stated in Chapter 7, disease is an important tool for maintaining the social hierarchy by two methods: firstly by making people dependent upon the petrochemical cartel for treatment and secondly by reducing living standards. The reaction of the public health authorities to the emergence of new diseases at the end of the 1980s is strongly indicative of the second method. These diseases include Myalgic Encephalomyelitis - otherwise known as chronic fatigue syndrome or fibromyalgia -, Lyme disease and the Gulf War Illness. Even based on the public health authorities' very conservative estimate of 0.4% prevalence M.E. has disabled over a million Americans and 250,000 British. The true figures are possibly double these. No pharmaceutical treatment is being developed, so for once, the drug companies are not making money out of disease. There has been a coordinated effort by the health authorities in the West firstly to deny this disease even exists and then to label it a psychiatric disorder despite the overwhelming evidence of an infectious origin. The current U.K.

Science Minister, Lord Sainsbury, the supermarket baron, and Cambridge psychology graduate uses his family's Linbury Trust to fund psycho-babble research into M.E and Gulf War Illness. Many independent researchers have come up with inexpensive, proven and effective treatment regimes but the health authorities refuse to recognize them. The cover-up was documented in *Osler's Web* a book by Hillary Johnson former *Wall Street Journal* writer and *Life* staff reporter. The publishers are now "no longer allowed" to print this book.<sup>(120)</sup> The same public health policy is being applied to Lyme disease which is very similar to M.E. Even though it is recognized as being an infectious disease, the authorities are blocking doctors from using inexpensive long term antibiotic treatment which is proven to be effective. The lack of treatment of veterans of the first Gulf War is so obscene it is hard to believe it is going on in the U.S. and Britain not Russia or China. The American Gulf War Veterans Association estimates 300,000 of the 700,000 troops serving at the time of the Gulf War conflict are sick as a result of their military duty, a prevalence of 42%.<sup>(121)</sup> The Defense Dept. is refusing to acknowledge that there is a Gulf War Illness, labelling victims as suffering from "post-traumatic stress disorder" and blocking inexpensive, proven and effective treatments.<sup>(122)</sup>

Confirming the viability of biological warfare as an economic weapon, the press release entitled *The Darker Bioweapons Future* from the CIA describes how a panel of experts from the National Academy of Sciences studying the future threat of biological weapons considered how a genetically engineered stealth virus could be used as economic weapon. It would be possible to create a stealth virus which could cripple a large number of people in their forties and fifties with severe arthritis, concealing its hostile origin and leaving a country with massive health and economic problems. As Donald Scott's research on AIDS indicates, the genetically engineered mycoplasma is implicated in all these new diseases as well as in myriad old diseases which are on the increase. AIDS and M.E. appeared at exactly the same time which indicates that the mycoplasma was unleashed in combination with HIV to create a lethal disease for Third World population control and at the same time it was unleashed in the West to create and increase disabling diseases for socio-economic purposes.

#### 14.4 THE MIND CONTROL AGENDA

The third branch of biological control is mind control, both intellectual and emotional. George Orwell said in *1984*, 'Power is in tearing human minds to pieces and putting them together again in new shapes of your own choosing.'

#### DRUGS

America's consumption of psychotropic drugs is so great that that scientists found that Prozac has made it's way into the water supply and is contaminating fresh water fish. However Europe is following suit. Nearly one in four French people are on tranquillizers, antidepressants, anti psychotics or other mood-altering prescription drugs. An average of 40% of men and women aged over 70 in France were routinely prescribed at least one of this class of dependence-creating drug, as well as some 4% of all children under nine.<sup>(123)</sup> Prozac and other SSRI's are capable of inducing psychosis and suicidal depression. In the UK, anti-depressant drugs have been recently been banned from being prescribed to children after a string of suicides. The objective of dumbing down the general population into a pliable slave class is being extremely well served by the mercury in vaccines and fluoride in the drinking water and dental care products. As discussed earlier in respect of population reduction, their neurotoxicity is well documented in the scientific literature. It is a frightening prospect to contemplate an entire generation of children with seriously impaired intelligence. The dumbing down agenda is described in Aldous Huxley's *Brave New World* in which human beings are genetically engineered to have predetermined characteristics. At the bottom the

'epsilon class' menial labourers are created with low intelligence whilst the top 'alpha class' bosses are created with high intelligence. In light of this simple idea, the policy of dumbing down the mass of humanity with mercury and fluoride makes sense.

In order to treat the neurodevelopment disorders in children caused by the mercury in vaccines, the pharmaceutical introduced the drug Ritalin prescribed to about two million American children. It has become the standard way to for teachers and parents to deal with unruly children children even to the point where children are being threatened with expulsion or even being taken into care if they do not take it.<sup>(124)</sup> Ritalin is an ideal mind control drug because it suppresses the natural energy and spirit of young people often leaving them robotic, lethargic, depressed, or withdrawn. Also it introduces the idea at an early age that drugs are an acceptable way of dealing with social problems.

## MICROCHIPS

However, the future of mind control and even body control lies in electronic implants which are currently under development. The U.S. military directed research of implantable microchips and their war fighting applications was discussed earlier in Chapter 12. Some recent news articles describe some medical applications of microchips with mind and body control potential. The BBC reported that patients with chronic migraines could one day have an electric device implanted into their foreheads to control the pain. Doctors in the United States have already used the treatment successfully on one woman, who was suffering from constant headaches.<sup>(125)</sup> The BBC also reported that U.S. scientists writing in *Nature Materials* describe a drug-containing microchip which can be implanted in the body. This then releases the medication slowly so the patient no longer has to take any pill.<sup>(126)</sup> Such nightmarish technologies with remote control potential are being offered as a solution to the health crisis created by the pharmaceutical-petrochemical cartel. The elite fully intend to turn the mass of human beings into remote control cyborgs.

## ELECTROMAGNETIC MIND CONTROL

Congressman Dennis Kucinich's *Preservation of Space Act* calls for a ban on:

the use of land-based, sea-based, or space-based systems using radiation, electromagnetic, psychotronic, sonic, laser, or other energies directed at individual persons or targeted populations for the purpose of information war, mood management, or mind control of such persons or populations.

Dr Nick Begich's research turned up some remarkably frank discussions of mind control published by the U.S military. *The Mind Has no Firewall* by Timothy L. Thomas in the spring 1998 issue of the U.S Army War College's quarterly *Parameters* describes decades of research in the U.S. and Soviet Union focused on manipulating human behaviour. Propaganda is considered a key tool of psychotronic warfare, including tactics such as information overload. Electronic devices are completely undetectable such as the "Russian Virus 666" which can broadcast subliminal images which put viewers of television or computer screens into a trance and change their perceptions. Dr Begich obtained documents from the Scientific Advisory Board of the Air Force in which researchers envisage the development of electromagnetic weapons which can prevent voluntary muscular movements, control emotions, produce sleep, interfere with memory and delete experience. Russian army Major I. Chernishev writing in the military journal *Orienteer* February 1997 describes the development of a psychotronic generator capable of broadcasting through telephone lines, TV, radio networks, supply pipes and incandescent lights. <sup>(127)</sup> Even more disturbing is the use of high power microwaves in the gigahertz range to beam sounds directly into human brains and literally talk to them. As early as 1933, Soviet scientists had discovered that microwave

irradiation caused central nervous system changes and affected behaviour even at low intensity. Physiological disturbances include immune suppression, hormonal imbalances, sleep impairment and sterility.<sup>(128)</sup>

Dr Horowitz explains the mind control capability of HAARP:

The alpha-wave frequency of the human brain is known to be between eight and twelve hertz... The ionospheric wave-guide oscillates at eight hertz, making it a good harmonic carrier of low frequency sound (LFS) waves. In the June 17 1976 issue of *New Scientist*, Dr Frank Barnaby, Director of the Stockholm International Peace Research Institute, warned that if methods could be devised to produce greater field strengths of such low-frequency oscillations, either by natural or artificial means, then it might become possible to impair performance of a large group of people in selected regions over extended periods.<sup>(129)</sup>

## 14.5 EUGENICS: THE FINAL SOLUTION

The foundations for the genetic manipulation of humankind envisioned in Aldous Huxley's *Brave New World* have already been laid.

## BIOLOGICAL WARFARE

'Rebuilding Americas Defenses' by the American think-tank PNAC states that race specific bioweapons could be a 'politically useful tool.' Furthermore the epidemiology of the global AIDS pandemic indicates that the population control agenda does have a bias against blacks. 70% of the world's 42 million AIDS cases are in sub-Saharan Africa. Africa makes up only 14% of the world's population. 40% of American AIDS victims are black; blacks make up only 13% of the American population.<sup>(130)</sup>

## CLONING

A cloned human embryo does not result from the random union of sperm and egg, but from a process called somatic cell nuclear transfer, in which the nucleus containing DNA from a cell of one individual is put into an egg whose nucleus has been removed. The resulting cloned embryo becomes genetically virtually identical to the individual whose DNA was inserted into the enucleated egg.<sup>(131)</sup> In October 2003 ITN news reported that at the University of Kentucky the first cloned human embryo was ready to be implanted into a surrogate mother for the purpose of cloning children.<sup>(132)</sup>

## EUTHANASIA

Polls show that most people favour assisted suicide, believing in the right to die with dignity. However, other side of the coin is that the elite want the right to kill you and to legalize euthanasia for this purpose. In December 1999, a senior consultant at a London hospital voiced concern that there was a policy of "involuntary euthanasia" by depriving elderly patients of food and water.<sup>(133)</sup> The British charity Age concern states that there is a policy of not resuscitating seriously ill elderly patients.<sup>(134)</sup> The chilling expose of euthanasia in the U.S. *Forced Exit* by Wesley J Smith, reveals how people entering hospital sign "living wills" allowing the hospital not to resuscitate them if they fall into a coma, only to find they are used by the hospital to deny patients treatment.<sup>(135)</sup> In the U.K. doctors can and do put 'do not resuscitate' on patients medical records without their consent. <sup>(136)</sup>

## THE HUMAN GENOME PROJECT

Some of the work on the Human Genome Project is being done at The Cold Spring Harbour laboratory, NY. This was the old Station for Experimental Evolution and The Eugenics Records office and was endowed with funds from the Rockefellers and Harriman families in 1910. It was dedicated to scientific research of racial differences. Like the RIIA, the Bilderberg Group, The CFR and Trilateral Commission, The Cold Spring Harbour Laboratory host secret conferences. It's Banbury Center meetings are off -the-record discussions on molecular biology and genetics, human genetics, and science policy by the world's leading scientists.(137)

## BIOETHICS

Along with the physical science of genetic engineering emerged the social science of 'bioethics', the discipline which decides what is ethical medical practice and research. UNESCO established an International Bioethics Committee in 1993. What used to be called genocide will masquerade as social engineering administered by pseudo-scientific committees. In matters of life and death, the ruling elite will be the final determinant.

### Chapter 14 End Notes:

1. The Rockefeller University website. See <http://www.rockefeller.edu/ru.home.php>
- 2 United Nations Population Fund website. See <http://www.unfpa.org/about/>
- 3 UNFPA Funding. See <http://www.unfpa.org/about/funding.htm>
- 4 Top 20 Donors to UNFPA in 2001, UNFPA. See <http://www.unfpa.org/about/report/2001/8table1.htm>
- 5 USAID MAP OF SHAME, Population Research Institute. See <http://www.pop.org/mos.cfm>
6. Henry Kissinger, *National Security Study Memorandum 200*, 1974. See <http://www.africa2000.com/SNDX/nssm200all.html>
7. Donald Mann President, Negative Population Growth Inc. *Why We Need a Smaller U.S. Population and How We Can Achieve It, Position Paper*, July 1992. See <http://www.npg.org/pospapers/smluspop.htm>
8. *Foreign Affairs*, Journal of the Council on Foreign Relations, March/April 1996. See <http://www.prophecyandpreparedness.com/index.html>
- 9 Dr Stanley Monteith, *The Population Control Agenda*. See <http://radioliberty.com/pca.htm>
10. Terence Kealey, "DDT is Safe", *The Daily Telegraph*, London, 19 July 2001.
11. Marjorie Mazel Hecht, *Bring Back DDT, and Science With It!*, *21st Century Science and Technology Magazine*, Summer 2002 issue. See <http://www.21stcenturysciencetech.com/articles/summ02/DDT.html>
- 12 Hans Ruesch, *The Drug Story*. See [http://www.tetrahedron.org/articles/new\\_world\\_order/Rockefeller\\_Drug\\_Censor\\_Empire.html](http://www.tetrahedron.org/articles/new_world_order/Rockefeller_Drug_Censor_Empire.html)

- 13 Dr. Alexandra Niedzwiecki, *Presentation to the Hague Tribunal*, 14 June 2003. See [http://www4.dr-rath-foundation.org/The\\_Hague/lecture\\_niedz.htm](http://www4.dr-rath-foundation.org/The_Hague/lecture_niedz.htm)
- 14 Rockefeller Foundation website. See <http://www.rockfound.org/Documents/180/intro.html>
- 15 Dr Leonard Horowitz, *Death In The Air*, Tetrahedron Publishing Group, 2001 p. 46. See <http://www.tetrahedron.org/index.html>
- 16 *Quick Facts*, Rockefeller University website. See <http://www.rockefeller.edu/about.php>
- 17 *About Us*, Aaron Diamond AIDS Research Centre website. See <http://www.adarc.org/about/history.htm>
18. *New International Partnership will improve AIDS Treatment in China*, The Clinton Presidential Center, Press Release, 6 Nov. 2003. See <http://www.clintonpresidentialcenter.com/ChinaAids.html>
- 19 *Research and Clinical Initiatives*, Rockefeller University website. See <http://www.rockefeller.edu/graduate/hhmi.html>
- 20 *About HHMI*, Howard Hughes Medical Institute website. See <http://www.hhmi.org/about/a640.html>
- 21 *Howard Hughes: Patron Of Science?*, CBS News.com, 23 Nov. 2003. See <http://www.cbsnews.com/stories/2003/11/21/60minutes/main584945.shtml>
- 22 *About HHMI*, op cit.. See <http://www.hhmi.org/about/a510.html>
- 23 *Quick Facts*, Rockefeller University, op cit.
- 24 *Emerging Viruses: AIDS and Ebola, Nature, Accident or Intentional?* Dr Leonard Horowitz, Tetrahedron Inc 1996, p.476 <http://www.tetrahedron.org/index.html>
- 25 Rockefeller University archive. See <http://www.rockefeller.edu/archive.ctr/mskcc.html>
26. *2000 Annual Report*, Memorial Sloan-Kettering Cancer Center. See <http://www.mskcc.org/annual/three/>
- 27 *Nelson A. Rockefeller, 1908-1979*, Rockefeller University archive. See <http://www.rockefeller.edu/archive.ctr/narbiog.html>
- 28 *Phelps Memorial Hospital Center, The North County News*, 1 August 2003. [http://www.northcountynews.com/archives\\_2003/1-8-03/1-8-03lifestyles1.htm](http://www.northcountynews.com/archives_2003/1-8-03/1-8-03lifestyles1.htm)
29. *Memorial Sloan-Kettering at Phelps Memorial Hospital Center*, Memorial Sloan-Kettering Cancer Centre website <http://www.mskcc.org/mskcc/html/664.cfm>
30. Dr. Alexandra Niedzwiecki op cit. [http://www4.dr-rath-foundation.org/The\\_Hague/lecture\\_niedz.htm](http://www4.dr-rath-foundation.org/The_Hague/lecture_niedz.htm)
31. *History*, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratories website. See <http://www.cshl.org/History/>
- 32 Ibid., *Historical Highlights*. See <http://www.cshl.org/History/history.html>
- 33 Horowitz, *Death in the Air*, op cit., p.357
- 34 Hans Ruesch, op cit.

- 35 Horowitz, *Death in the Air*, op cit., p.347
36. *Rockefeller University archive*, op cit.
- 37 Horowitz, *Emerging Viruses*, op cit., p.476.
- 38 President's Council, New York Academy of Sciences website. See <http://www.nyas.org/about/council.cfm>
- 39 Barbara Starfield, *Is US Health Really the Best in the World?* *JAMA*. 2000;284:483-485. See [http://www.mercola.com/2000/jul/30/doctors\\_death.htm](http://www.mercola.com/2000/jul/30/doctors_death.htm)  
<http://jama.ama-assn.org/content/vol284/issue4/index.dtl>
- 40 *Just How Tainted Has Medicine Become: The Lancet (Vol. 359, No. 9313; 2002)*. See <http://www.americanreddoublecross.com/news/tainted.pdf>  
( source by Dr Leonard Horowitz <http://www.americanreddoublecross.com/>)
- 41 Antony Barnett, *Revealed: how drug firms 'hoodwink' medical journals*, *The Observer*, London, 7 Dec. 2003. See [http://observer.guardian.co.uk/uk\\_news/story/0,6903,1101680,00.html](http://observer.guardian.co.uk/uk_news/story/0,6903,1101680,00.html)
42. 51. Mark Benjamin, *United Press International Investigates: The vaccine conflict*, 20 July 2003, copy on tetrahedron.org. See [http://www.tetrahedron.org/articles/vaccine\\_awareness/UPI\\_Investigates.html](http://www.tetrahedron.org/articles/vaccine_awareness/UPI_Investigates.html)
- 43 *Dr. Matthias Rath - Biography*, Dr Rath Health Foundation website, see [http://www4.dr-rath-foundation.org/THE\\_FOUNDATION/About\\_Dr\\_Matthias\\_Rath/dr\\_rath.htm](http://www4.dr-rath-foundation.org/THE_FOUNDATION/About_Dr_Matthias_Rath/dr_rath.htm)
- 44 Dr Matthias Rath, *Complaint Against Genocide and Other Crimes Against Humanity Committed in Connection With The Pharmaceutical 'Business With Disease' And The Recent War Against Iraq*. See [http://www4.dr-rath-foundation.org/The\\_Hague/complaint/index.html](http://www4.dr-rath-foundation.org/The_Hague/complaint/index.html)
- 45 EU Legislation, Alliance for Natural Health website. See <http://www.alliance-natural-health.org/index.cfm?action=content.eu.Default>
- 46 Dr Matthias Rath, *The Documentation About "Codex Alimentarius" Who Is Behind The Codex Alimentarius?* [http://www4.dr-rath-foundation.org/PHARMACEUTICAL\\_BUSINESS/health\\_movement\\_against\\_codex/health\\_movement04.htm](http://www4.dr-rath-foundation.org/PHARMACEUTICAL_BUSINESS/health_movement_against_codex/health_movement04.htm)
- 47 Dr. Alexandra Niedzwiecki, op cit.
- 48 The Cancer Act 1939, U.K. See <http://www.whale.to/cancer/act.html>  
[http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/uk\\_news/wales/3044315.stm](http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/uk_news/wales/3044315.stm)
49. The Global Alliance for Vaccines and Immunization websites. See <http://www.vaccinealliance.org/home/index.php>  
<http://www.vaccinefund.org/>
50. Harold E Buttram MD, *The Controversy of the Latent Period Following Immunizations* 21 Sept. 2001. See The Yurko Project website <http://www.freeyurko.bizland.com/buttram.html>
51. Mark Benjamin, *United Press International Investigates: The vaccine conflict*, 20 July 2003, copy on tetrahedron.org. See [http://www.tetrahedron.org/articles/vaccine\\_awareness/UPI\\_Investigates.html](http://www.tetrahedron.org/articles/vaccine_awareness/UPI_Investigates.html)
- 52 Dr Russell Blaylock, author of *Health and Nutrition Secrets That Can Save Your Life*. See <http://www.russellblaylockmd.com/>  
Interviewed by Dr Stanley Monteith on Radio Liberty, 2 December 2003. See [www.radioliberty.com](http://www.radioliberty.com)

- 53 Roman Bystryanyk, *The Real Truth: Vaccination Inefficacy in the Reduction/Elimination of Infectious Diseases*, copy on tetrahedron.org. See [http://www.tetrahedron.org/articles/vaccine\\_awareness/vaccination\\_inefficacy.html](http://www.tetrahedron.org/articles/vaccine_awareness/vaccination_inefficacy.html)
- 54 *Vaccination Statistics*, Dr Joseph Mercola. See <http://www.mercola.com/article/vaccines/statistics.htm>
- 55 The Alternative-Doctor.com. See <http://www.alternative-doctor.com/vaccination/kalokerinos9.html>
56. Harold E. Buttram, MD; Susan Kreider, RN; Alan R. Yurko. *Vaccines and Genetic Mutation*. 11 Oct. 2002. See <http://www.freeyurko.bizland.com/vacgen.html>
57. *Measles meets its match*, October 2003, Global Alliance for Vaccines and Immunization. See [http://www.vaccinealliance.org/home/Resources\\_Documents/Immunization\\_Focus/Download/102003\\_specialfeature.php](http://www.vaccinealliance.org/home/Resources_Documents/Immunization_Focus/Download/102003_specialfeature.php)
58. The Yurko Project. See <http://www.freeyurko.bizland.com/>
59. Robert C. Reisinger, D.V.M., *SIDS: A final Mechanism*. See <http://users.erols.com/drrobert.sids/>
60. Viera Scheibner, Ph.D. *Shaken Baby Syndrome Diagnosis On Shaky Ground, Journal of Australasian College of Nutritional & Environmental Medicine, Vol. 20 No. 2; August 2001*. See <http://home.san.rr.com/via/DISEASE/sbs--scheibner.htm>
- 61 Dr Joseph Mercola, *SV40, Polio Vaccine, and Cancer: Now Beyond Coincidence?* See <http://www.mercola.com/2002/apr/27/sv40.htm>
- 62 The Center for Complex Infectious Diseases. See <http://www.ccid.org/>
63. Gordon L. Ada (Editor) P. D. Griffin (Editor), *Vaccines for Fertility Regulation: The Assessment of Their Safety and Efficacy*, Cambridge University Press, ISBN:0521392527, July 1991. See <http://www.bookhq.com/compare/0521392527.html>
- 64 see Africa2000.com for the transcript <http://www.africa2000.com/INDX/bbchorizon.html>
65. *HcG Vaccine for Population Control*, Tetrahedron Publishing Group. See [http://www.tetrahedron.org/articles/new\\_world\\_order/HcG\\_Vaccine\\_for\\_Pop\\_Control.html](http://www.tetrahedron.org/articles/new_world_order/HcG_Vaccine_for_Pop_Control.html)
- 66 Dr Russell Blaylock, op cit.
- 67 Mark Benjamin, op cit.
- 68 Mark Geier, M.D., Ph.D. and David. Geier, *Thimerosal in Childhood Vaccines, Neurodevelopment Disorders, and Heart Disease in the United States, Journal of The Association of American Physicians and Surgeons*, April 2003. See <http://www.jpands.org/vol8no1/geier.pdf>
- 69 Kelly Patricia O Meara, *CDC Study Raises Level of Suspicion, Insight on the News*, 8 Dec. 2003. See <http://www.insightmag.com/main.cfm?include=searchResults>
70. *Study: Childhood Vaccines Exceed Federal Guidelines for Mercury & Link with Neurological Disorders & Heart Disease in Children*, Association of American Physicians and Surgeons, Inc, Press Release, 21 March 2003. See <http://www.aapsonline.org/press/nr-thimerosal.htm>
71. Dr Russell Blaylock, op cit.
72. Mark Benjamin, op cit.

73 Horowitz, *Death In the Air op cit.*, p.276

74. Ibid p.277

75 Ibid p.277

76. Garth L. Nicolson Ph.D. et al, *The Pathogenesis and Treatment of Mycoplasmal Infections, Antimicrobics and Infectious Disease Newsletter (Elsevier Science) 1999; 17(11): 81-88.* See [http://www.immed.org/publications/autoimmune\\_illness/pub1-3-13-00.html](http://www.immed.org/publications/autoimmune_illness/pub1-3-13-00.html)

77. Dr Leonard Horowitz, *Autism, Allergy, Asthma and Vaccine Induced Autoimmunity.* See [http://www.tetrahedron.org/articles/vaccine\\_awareness/vaccine\\_induced\\_autoimmunity.html](http://www.tetrahedron.org/articles/vaccine_awareness/vaccine_induced_autoimmunity.html)

78 H. Buttram et al. op cit.

79. *China, India face Aids disaster*, BBC, London, 3 July 2003. See <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/health/3041214.stm>

80. Nicolson et al, op cit.

81. Garth L. Nicolson Ph.D. et al, *Summary of Persian Gulf War Illness Pilot Study on Mycoplasmal Infections in Veterans and Family Members*, National Forum for CFIDS/ME, FMS, GWI, MCS 1998. See [http://www.immed.org/reports/gulf\\_war\\_illness/sumpe.html](http://www.immed.org/reports/gulf_war_illness/sumpe.html)

82. U.S. Patent and Trademark Office website. See <http://patft.uspto.gov/netahtml/srchnum.htm>

83. Ibid p.65 Example 23

84. Luc Montagnier, *Virus: The Co-discoverer of HIV Tracks Its Rampage and Charts the Future*, ISBN 0-393-03923-4, New York, NY, WW Norton, 2000. See [http://www.laskerfoundation.org/reports/jama\\_lasker/v285n5/ffull/jbk0207-3.html](http://www.laskerfoundation.org/reports/jama_lasker/v285n5/ffull/jbk0207-3.html)

85. *News*, Institute of Molecular Medicine website. See <http://www.immed.org/whatsnew/WhatsNewAddition01-11-4.htm>

86. *Clinton Administration declares AIDS a security threat*, CNN, 30 April 2000. See <http://www.cnn.com/2000/US/04/30/aids.threat.03/>

87. Dr Leonard Horowitz, *CIA oversees "war" on AIDS*, *Idaho Observer*, July 2000. See <http://proliberty.com/observer/20000709.htm>

88. Horowitz, *Emerging Viruses*, op cit., p.537

89. Michael Meacher, *This War on Terrorism is Bogus*, *The Guardian*, London, 6 Sept. 2003. See <http://politics.guardian.co.uk/comment/story/0,9115,1036688,00.html>

90. *The Darker Bioweapons Future*, The CIA, Press Release (reference OTI SF 2003-108 ) 3 Nov. 2003. See <http://www.fas.org/irp/cia/product/bw1103.pdf>

91. *Teen generation will be 'world's sickest adults'*, *The Daily Telegraph*, London, 9 Dec. 2003. See <http://www.prisonplanet.com/120903teengeneration.html>

92. Garth L. Nicolson Ph.D. and Richard Ngwenya Ph.D, *Dietary Considerations for Patients with Chronic Illnesses and Multiple Chronic Infections: A Brief Outline of Eighteen Dietary Steps to Better Health.* See [http://www.immed.org/reports/treatment\\_considerations/TownsendDietConsid.-01.8.6.html](http://www.immed.org/reports/treatment_considerations/TownsendDietConsid.-01.8.6.html)

93. *Health Risks from Processed Foods and The Dangers of Trans Fats*  
Dr. Mary Enig Interviewed By Richard A. Passwater, Ph.D. See [http://www.mercola.com/2000/june/10/trans\\_fats.htm](http://www.mercola.com/2000/june/10/trans_fats.htm)

94. Dr Joseph Mercola, *Aspartame: What You Don't Know Can Hurt You*. See [http://www.mercola.com/article/aspartame/hidden\\_dangers.htm](http://www.mercola.com/article/aspartame/hidden_dangers.htm)
95. [www.truthinlabeling.org](http://www.truthinlabeling.org)
96. Dr Russell Blaylock, op cit.
97. Dr Russell Blaylock, op cit.
98. *Phytoestrogens: Nature's contraceptives*. See <http://www.soyonlineservice.co.nz/infert.htm>
99. Dr Russell Blaylock op cit
100. *Fluoride Linked to Low IQ, Studies Show*, Fluoride Action Network 25 August 2003. See <http://www.enm.com/direct/display-release.asp?objid=d1d1366d00000f7393bef9e0a54d034>
101. Steven W. Mosher, President Population Research Institute, *The Case Against UNFPA Funding*, PRI Weekly Briefing, 11 January 2002 Vol. 4/ No. 2. See <http://www.pop.org/main.cfm?EID=179>
102. BBC *Horizon*, op cit.
103. *5 reasons to keep Britain GM-free*, *The Ecologist Magazine*, 22 June 2003. See [http://www.theecologist.org/archive\\_article.html?article=432&category=58](http://www.theecologist.org/archive_article.html?article=432&category=58)
104. *ProdiGene Receives National Institutes of Health Grant to Study Development Of Edible AIDS Vaccine*, PRNewswire, 28 Nov. 2000. See <http://www.aegis.com/news/pr/2000/pr001144.html>
105. *Airforce 2025*, The Air University website. See <http://www.au.af.mil/au/2025/>
106. Ibid., *Weather as a Force Multiplier: Owning the Weather in 2025*. See <http://www.au.af.mil/au/database/research/ay1996/acsc/96-025ag.htm>  
Also, synopsis by Jon E. Dougherty, *Air Force's weather-modification plans*, WorldnetDaily.com 18 Jan. 1999. See [http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE\\_ID=15113](http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE_ID=15113)
107. *Purpose and Objectives of the HAARP Program As stated in the Environmental Impact Statement*, HAARP website. See <http://www.haarp.alaska.edu/haarp/prpeis.html>
108. Rosalie Bertell, Ph.D., GNSH, *Background of the HAARP Project*, Dr Begich's *EarthPulse* website. See <http://www.earthpulse.com/haarp/background.html>
109. *HARRP Factsheet*, HAARP website. See <http://www.haarp.alaska.edu/haarp/haarpFactSheet.html>
110. *Background Art, Method and apparatus for altering a region in the earth's atmosphere, ionosphere, and/or magnetosphere*, U.S. patent no 4,686,605, 11 August 1987. Go to <http://www.uspto.gov/patft/index.html> and type in the patent no. The patent is held by Advanced Power Technologies, formerly ARCO Power Technologies, a division of The Atlantic Richfield Oil Company
111. Dr Nick Begich and Jeane Manning, *Vandalism In The Sky* EarthPulse website. See <http://www.earthpulse.com/haarp/vandalism.html>
112. Gordon J. F. MacDonald, *Unless Peace Comes*, 1968, ch. *How to Wreck the Environment*. See <http://www.alphalink.com.au/~noelmcd/articles/wreck.htm>
113. Report of The European Parliament Committee on Foreign Affairs, Security and Defence Policy, Minutes of 14 Jan. 1999, Section 24, ref. A4-0005/1999, European Parliament website. See <http://www2.europarl.eu.int/omk/OM-Europarl?PROG=REPORT&L=EN&PUBREF=-//EP//TEXT+REPORT+A4-1999-0005+0+NOT+SGML+V0//EN>

114. Go to *Thomas, Legislative information on the internet*, 107th Congress and type in HR2977  
<http://thomas.loc.gov/bss/d107query.html>
115. Will Thomas, *Chemtrails confirmed*, WillThomas.net. See  
<http://www.willthomas.net/chemconfirmedart.htm>
116. *Stratospheric Welsbach seeding for reduction of global warming*, go to U.S. Patent and Trademark Office website and type in patent no. 5,003,186. See <http://patft.uspto.gov/netahtml/srchnum.htm>
117. HAARP website. See  
<http://www.haarp.alaska.edu/haarp/prpeis.html>
118. *Get Ready for New 'Nano' Products*, Reuters, 23 July 2003. See  
<http://www.wired.com/news/technology/0,1282,59742,00.html>
119. *National Nanotechnology Investment in the FY 2003 Budget Request by the President*, The National Nanotechnology Initiative website. See <http://www.nano.gov/2003budget.html>
120. *Osler's Web*, Hillary Johnson, Crown Publishers Inc. New York, 1996  
ISBN 0-517-70353-X
121. Ellen Tomson, *Gulf War Illnesses Affect 300,000 Vets*. PioneerPlanet / St. Paul (Minnesota) Pioneer Press, 19 Sept. 2000. See <http://www.gulfwarvets.com/pioneer.htm>
122. Garth Nicolson Ph.D., Chief Scientific Officer, *News*, Institute of Molecular Medicine website. See  
<http://www.immed.org/whatsnew/WhatsNewAddition01-11-4.htm>
123. Jon Henley, *Depressed, moi? Why the French are driven to drugs*, *The Guardian*, London, 8 Nov. 2003. See  
<http://www.guardian.co.uk/france/story/0,11882,1080507,00.html>
124. *Schools in row over Ritalin*, BBC, London, 24 July 2003. See <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/health/3093087.stm>
125. *Implant 'could cure migraines'*, BBC, London, 24 Feb. 2003. See  
<http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/health/2772885.stm>
126. *Microchip 'could do away with pills'*, BBC, London, 19 Oct. 2003. See  
<http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/health/3205800.stm>
127. Horowitz, *Death in the Air*, op cit., pp.301-304 and Dr Begich's article *Star Wars, Star Trek and Killing Politely*. See <http://www.earthpulse.com/haarp/starwars.html>
128. Ibid., p.335
129. Ibid., p.223.
130. *World HIV and AIDS statistics*, Avert.org. See <http://www.avert.org/worldstats.htm> and Divisions of HIV/AIDS Prevention, Centers for Disease Control. See <http://www.cdc.gov/hiv/stats.htm> and *World Population*, *The World Gazetteer*. See <http://www.gazetteer.de/home.htm>
131. *Frequently Asked Questions about Human Cloning and the Council's Report*, The President's Council on Bioethics. See [http://bioethics.gov/topics/cloning\\_faq.html](http://bioethics.gov/topics/cloning_faq.html)
132. *'First cloned human embryo ready'* ITV news, London, 19 Oct. 2003. See  
<http://www.biotechimc.org/es/2003/10/1832.shtml>
133. *NHS euthanasia claims ludicrous'*, BBC, London, 6 Dec.1999. See  
<http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/health/552326.stm>

134. 'Curb doctors' life or death powers', BBC, London, 28 April 2000. See <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/health/727883.stm>

135. Wesley J. Smith, *Forced Exit*, Times Books, 1997. See <http://www.internationaltaskforce.org/fe.htm>

136. 'Patients must decide on resuscitation', BBC, London, 27 June 2000. See <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/health/808206.stm>

137. Cold Spring Harbour Laboratory website. See <http://www.cshl.org/banbury/organization.html>

## CONCLUSION

How did we reach our present position? At the root of the problem is money. It's the three hundred trillion dollar cartel which holds the international shadow government together. Without the concentration of financial power in the hands of the old banking and royal families of Britain, Europe and America, the crime syndicate would disintegrate through internal power struggle.

With that money, the financial elite have taken control of the mainstream media in order to keep their wealth and power hidden from public view. This allows them to carry out their hideous agenda for humanity largely unobserved. Anybody who points their finger at the global crime syndicate is labelled a conspiracy theorist.

Unless we put up some serious resistance, the elite will take most of what we have in the next ten to fifteen years: Our right to life, liberty and pursuit of happiness. Private property, democracy and civil rights will largely become a distant memory. We will be tracked and traced from cradle to grave. We will live and die at the whim of the ruling class, manipulated physically, intellectually and emotionally by an array of mostly undetected technologies. 50-90% of the world's 6 billion people are targeted for extermination.<sup>(1)</sup>

So my friend, go back to the more up-beat preface to this book and take the recommended action. I'll finish up with Orwell's masterful warning to us all:

Do you begin to see, then, what kind of world we are creating? It is the exact opposite of the stupid hedonistic Utopias that the old reformers imagined. A world of fear and treachery is torment, a world of trampling and being trampled upon, a world which will grow not less but more merciless as it refines itself. Progress in our world will be progress towards more pain. The old civilizations claimed that they were founded on love or justice. Ours is founded upon hatred. In our world there will be no emotions except fear, rage, triumph, and self-abasement. Everything else we shall destroy everything. Already we are breaking down the habits of thought which have survived from before the Revolution. We have cut the links between child and parent, and between man and man, and between man and woman. No one dares trust a wife or a child or a friend any longer. But in the future there will be no wives and no friends. Children will be taken from their mothers at birth, as one takes eggs from a hen. The sex instinct will be eradicated. Procreation will be an annual formality like the renewal of a ration card. We shall abolish the orgasm. Our neurologists are at work upon it now. There will be no loyalty, except loyalty towards the Party. There will be no love, except the love of Big Brother. There will be no laughter, except the laugh of triumph over a defeated enemy. There will be no art, no literature, no science. When we are omnipotent we shall have no more need of science. There will be no distinction between beauty and ugliness. There will be no curiosity, no enjoyment of the process of life. All competing pleasures will be destroyed. But always -- do not forget this, ... -- always there will be the intoxication of power, constantly increasing and constantly growing subtler. Always, at every moment, there will be the thrill of victory, the sensation of trampling on an enemy who is helpless. If you want a picture of the future, imagine a boot stamping on a human face -- for ever.

---The End---

End note

1. J. Kenneth Smail, *Confronting The 21st Century's Hidden Crisis: Reducing Human Numbers by 80%*, Forum Series, Negative Population Growth, May 1995. See [http://www.npg.org/forum\\_series/confronting.htm](http://www.npg.org/forum_series/confronting.htm)

DOWNLOADED FROM:

***Family Guardian Website***

<http://famguardian.org/>

Download our free book:

[\*The Great IRS Hoax: Why We Don't Owe Income Tax\*](#)